Exhibit B

	Page 1		Page 2
1	UNITED STATES DISTRICT COURT	1	UNITED STATES DISTRICT COURT
2	NORTHERN DISTRICT OF CALIFORNIA	2	NORTHERN DISTRICT OF CALIFORNIA
3		3	
4	KRISTIN M. PERRY, et al.,	4	KRISTIN M. PERRY, et al.,)
5	Plaintiffs,)	5) Plaintiffs,)
6) No. 09-CV-2292)
) VRW	6	vs.) No. 09-CV-2292) VRW
7	ADNOLD COUNTY PREMICCIED AND ALL	7)
8	ARNOLD SCHWARZENEGGER, et al.,)		ARNOLD SCHWARZENEGGER, et al.,)
	Defendants.)	8	Defendants.)
9)	9)
10		10	/
11 12		11	
13		12	
14		13 14	
15	VIDEOTAPED	15	
16 17	DEPOSITION OF FRANK SCHUBERT Sacramento, California	16	
18	Thursday, December 17, 2009	17	
19		18 19	Videotored derecition of EDANY COUNDEDS token
20		20	Videotaped deposition of FRANK SCHUBERT, taken on behalf of Plaintiffs, at 400 Capitol Mall, Suite
21 22		21	1400, Sacramento, California beginning at 8:20 a.m.
23	Reported by: LANA L. LOPER RMR, CRR, CCP,	22	and ending at 5:13 p.m., on Thursday, December 17,
	CME, CLR, CCR, CSR No. 9667	23	2009, before Lana L. Loper, RMR, CRR, CCP, CME, CLR, CCR, CSR No. 9667.
24 25	File No.: 9487 Pages 1 - 266	25	CCR, CSR NO. 9007.
	Page 3		Page 4
1	APPEARANCE OF COUNSEL:	1	APPEARANCE OF COUNSEL:
2		2	
3	FOR THE PLAINTIFFS:	3	FOR THE DEPONENT:
4	BOIES, SCHILLER & FLEXNER LLP	4	ADVOCATES FOR FAITH & FREEDOM
5	BY: JEREMY M. GOLDMAN, ESQ.	5	BY: ROBERT H. TYLER, ESQ.
6	THEODORE H. UNO, ESQ.	6	24910 Las Brisas Road
7	1999 Harrison Street	7	
			#110
8	Suite 900	8	#110 Murrieta, California 92562
8 9	Suite 900 Oakland, California 94612		
		8	Murrieta, California 92562
9	Oakland, California 94612	8 9	Murrieta, California 92562 951-304-7583
9 10	Oakland, California 94612 510-874-1000	8 9 10	Murrieta, California 92562 951-304-7583
9 10 11	Oakland, California 94612 510-874-1000 jgoldman@bsfllp.com	8 9 10 11	Murrieta, California 92562 951-304-7583 rtyler@faith-freedom.com
9 10 11 12	Oakland, California 94612 510-874-1000 jgoldman@bsfllp.com	8 9 10 11 12	Murrieta, California 92562 951-304-7583 rtyler@faith-freedom.com FOR THE DEFENDANTS GOVERNOR ARNOLD SCHWARZENEGGER
9 10 11 12 13	Oakland, California 94612 510-874-1000 jgoldman@bsfllp.com tuno@bsfllp.com	8 9 10 11 12 13	Murrieta, California 92562 951-304-7583 rtyler@faith-freedom.com FOR THE DEFENDANTS GOVERNOR ARNOLD SCHWARZENEGGER AND ADMINISTRATIVE DEFENDANTS:
9 10 11 12 13 14	Oakland, California 94612 510-874-1000 jgoldman@bsfllp.com tuno@bsfllp.com FOR THE DEFENDANT INTERVENORS:	8 9 10 11 12 13 14	Murrieta, California 92562 951-304-7583 rtyler@faith-freedom.com FOR THE DEFENDANTS GOVERNOR ARNOLD SCHWARZENEGGER AND ADMINISTRATIVE DEFENDANTS: MENNEMEIER, GLASSMAN & STROUD, LLP
9 10 11 12 13 14	Oakland, California 94612 510-874-1000 jgoldman@bsfllp.com tuno@bsfllp.com FOR THE DEFENDANT INTERVENORS: COOPER & KIRK	8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	Murrieta, California 92562 951-304-7583 rtyler@faith-freedom.com FOR THE DEFENDANTS GOVERNOR ARNOLD SCHWARZENEGGER AND ADMINISTRATIVE DEFENDANTS: MENNEMEIER, GLASSMAN & STROUD, LLP BY: ANDREW W. STROUD, ESQ.
9 10 11 12 13 14 15	Oakland, California 94612 510-874-1000 jgoldman@bsfllp.com tuno@bsfllp.com FOR THE DEFENDANT INTERVENORS: COOPER & KIRK BY: CHARLES J. COOPER, ESQ.	8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	Murrieta, California 92562 951-304-7583 rtyler@faith-freedom.com FOR THE DEFENDANTS GOVERNOR ARNOLD SCHWARZENEGGER AND ADMINISTRATIVE DEFENDANTS: MENNEMEIER, GLASSMAN & STROUD, LLP BY: ANDREW W. STROUD, ESQ. 980 9th Street
9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	Oakland, California 94612 510-874-1000 jgoldman@bsfllp.com tuno@bsfllp.com FOR THE DEFENDANT INTERVENORS: COOPER & KIRK BY: CHARLES J. COOPER, ESQ. 1523 New Hampshire Avenue, N.W.	8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	Murrieta, California 92562 951-304-7583 rtyler@faith-freedom.com FOR THE DEFENDANTS GOVERNOR ARNOLD SCHWARZENEGGER AND ADMINISTRATIVE DEFENDANTS: MENNEMEIER, GLASSMAN & STROUD, LLP BY: ANDREW W. STROUD, ESQ. 980 9th Street Suite 1700
9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	Oakland, California 94612 510-874-1000 jgoldman@bsfllp.com tuno@bsfllp.com FOR THE DEFENDANT INTERVENORS: COOPER & KIRK BY: CHARLES J. COOPER, ESQ. 1523 New Hampshire Avenue, N.W. Washington, D.C. 20036 202-220-9600	8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	Murrieta, California 92562 951-304-7583 rtyler@faith-freedom.com FOR THE DEFENDANTS GOVERNOR ARNOLD SCHWARZENEGGER AND ADMINISTRATIVE DEFENDANTS: MENNEMEIER, GLASSMAN & STROUD, LLP BY: ANDREW W. STROUD, ESQ. 980 9th Street Suite 1700 Sacramento, California 95814
9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	Oakland, California 94612 510-874-1000 jgoldman@bsfllp.com tuno@bsfllp.com FOR THE DEFENDANT INTERVENORS: COOPER & KIRK BY: CHARLES J. COOPER, ESQ. 1523 New Hampshire Avenue, N.W. Washington, D.C. 20036	8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	Murrieta, California 92562 951-304-7583 rtyler@faith-freedom.com FOR THE DEFENDANTS GOVERNOR ARNOLD SCHWARZENEGGER AND ADMINISTRATIVE DEFENDANTS: MENNEMEIER, GLASSMAN & STROUD, LLP BY: ANDREW W. STROUD, ESQ. 980 9th Street Suite 1700 Sacramento, California 95814 916-551-2590
9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	Oakland, California 94612 510-874-1000 jgoldman@bsfllp.com tuno@bsfllp.com FOR THE DEFENDANT INTERVENORS: COOPER & KIRK BY: CHARLES J. COOPER, ESQ. 1523 New Hampshire Avenue, N.W. Washington, D.C. 20036 202-220-9600	8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	Murrieta, California 92562 951-304-7583 rtyler@faith-freedom.com FOR THE DEFENDANTS GOVERNOR ARNOLD SCHWARZENEGGER AND ADMINISTRATIVE DEFENDANTS: MENNEMEIER, GLASSMAN & STROUD, LLP BY: ANDREW W. STROUD, ESQ. 980 9th Street Suite 1700 Sacramento, California 95814 916-551-2590
9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	Oakland, California 94612 510-874-1000 jgoldman@bsfllp.com tuno@bsfllp.com FOR THE DEFENDANT INTERVENORS: COOPER & KIRK BY: CHARLES J. COOPER, ESQ. 1523 New Hampshire Avenue, N.W. Washington, D.C. 20036 202-220-9600	8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	Murrieta, California 92562 951-304-7583 rtyler@faith-freedom.com FOR THE DEFENDANTS GOVERNOR ARNOLD SCHWARZENEGGER AND ADMINISTRATIVE DEFENDANTS: MENNEMEIER, GLASSMAN & STROUD, LLP BY: ANDREW W. STROUD, ESQ. 980 9th Street Suite 1700 Sacramento, California 95814 916-551-2590 stroud@mgslaw.com
9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	Oakland, California 94612 510-874-1000 jgoldman@bsfllp.com tuno@bsfllp.com FOR THE DEFENDANT INTERVENORS: COOPER & KIRK BY: CHARLES J. COOPER, ESQ. 1523 New Hampshire Avenue, N.W. Washington, D.C. 20036 202-220-9600	8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	Murrieta, California 92562 951-304-7583 rtyler@faith-freedom.com FOR THE DEFENDANTS GOVERNOR ARNOLD SCHWARZENEGGER AND ADMINISTRATIVE DEFENDANTS: MENNEMEIER, GLASSMAN & STROUD, LLP BY: ANDREW W. STROUD, ESQ. 980 9th Street Suite 1700 Sacramento, California 95814 916-551-2590 stroud@mgslaw.com
9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	Oakland, California 94612 510-874-1000 jgoldman@bsfllp.com tuno@bsfllp.com FOR THE DEFENDANT INTERVENORS: COOPER & KIRK BY: CHARLES J. COOPER, ESQ. 1523 New Hampshire Avenue, N.W. Washington, D.C. 20036 202-220-9600	8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	Murrieta, California 92562 951-304-7583 rtyler@faith-freedom.com FOR THE DEFENDANTS GOVERNOR ARNOLD SCHWARZENEGGER AND ADMINISTRATIVE DEFENDANTS: MENNEMEIER, GLASSMAN & STROUD, LLP BY: ANDREW W. STROUD, ESQ. 980 9th Street Suite 1700 Sacramento, California 95814 916-551-2590 stroud@mgslaw.com ALSO PRESENT: CHE PRESANT, CLVS

Case3:09-cv-02292-VRW Document517-2 Filed01/24/10 Page3 of 68

	Page 5		Page 6
1	INDEX	1	QUESTIONS WITNESS INSTRUCTED NOT TO ANSWER:
2	INDEA	2	PAGE LINE
3	WITNESS EXAMINATION	3	58 8
4	FRANK SCHUBERT	4	66 18
5	BY MR. GOLDMAN 10	5	71 2
6		6	75 8
7		7	76 23
8		8	77 4
9		9	77 11
10	EXHIBIT DESCRIPTION AND INDEX ON PAGE: 257	10	77 18
11		11	77 23
12		12	78 5
13	QUESTIONS WITNESS INSTRUCTED NOT TO ANSWER:	13	78 24
14	PAGE LINE	14	79 5
15	23 14	15	80 2
16	24 20	16	80 24
17	27 10	17	86 2
18	28 18	18	88 24
19	36 17	19	89 13
20	37 8	20	90 13
21	39 8	21	91 8
22	40 2	22	91 24
23	40 22	23	95 10
24	52 2	24	115 4
25	55 7	25	116 17
	Page 7		Page 8
1	QUESTIONS WITNESS INSTRUCTED NOT TO ANSWER:	1	QUESTIONS WITNESS INSTRUCTED NOT TO ANSWER:
2	PAGE LINE	2	PAGE LINE
3	117 22	3	195 25
4	133 6	4	210 12
5	138 7	5	211 17
6	138 13	6	213 23
7	142 10	7	214 8
8	147 8	8	214 21
9	154 2	9	217 23
10	155 20	10	219 17
11	157 14	11	221 11
12	162 13	12	221 18
13	164 14	13	225 15
14	164 23	14	226 9
15	169 15	15	227 1
16	170 5	16	234 20
17	172 11	17	236 11
18	174 14	18	239 16
19	182 20 183 3	19	240 21
20	183 3 188 9	20	241 24
21		21	243 22
21		22	
22	189 24	22	
22 23	189 24 191 22	23	
22	189 24		

Page 9 Page 10 1 Sacramento, California; Thursday, December 17, 2009 1 Counsel and all parties present will now 2 8:20 a.m. - 5:13 p.m. 2 introduce themselves. 3 3 MR. GOLDMAN: Jeremy Goldman, from Boies, 4 THE VIDEOGRAPHER: We are going on the 4 Schiller & Flexner, on behalf of the plaintiffs. 5 record. This is the beginning of Tape 1 of 5 MR. UNO: Theodore Uno, Boies, Schiller & Volume I. The time is approximately 8:20 a.m. 6 6 Flexner, for the plaintiffs. 7 My name is Che E. Presant, CLVS, your 7 MR. TYLER: Robert Tyler, advocate for videographer, and I represent Affinity Court 8 Faith and Freedom, for the deponent. 8 9 Reporters, Incorporated, here on behalf of 9 MR. COOPER: Charles Cooper, with Cooper & SiteLogic, Incorporated, here on behalf of Boies, 10 Kirk, representing the defendant intervenors. 10 Schiller & Flexner, LLP. 11 THE VIDEOGRAPHER: Thank you. 11 12 I'm a certified legal video specialist and 12 Would the court reporter please swear in 13 notary public. I am not financially interested in 13 the witness? this action, nor am I a relative or employee of any FRANK SCHUBERT, 14 14 15 attorney or any of the parties. 15 having been first administered an oath in accordance with CCP Section 16 The date is December 17, 2009. This 16 deposition is taking place at 400 Capitol Mall, 17 2094, was examined and testified as 17 18 18 Suite 1400, Sacramento, California 95814. follows: 19 19 This is Case No. 09-CV-2292 VRW, entitled **EXAMINATION** 20 20 Kristin M. Perry vs Arnold Schwarzenegger, et al. BY MR. GOLDMAN: This deposition is being taken on behalf 21 Q Good morning, Mr. Schubert. 21 of the plaintiffs. The deponent is Frank Schubert. 22 Good morning. 22 The court reporter is Lana Loper, with 23 23 Q Could you tell me your business address, Affinity Court Reporters, Incorporated, here on 24 24 please. 25 behalf of SiteLogic, Incorporated. 25 A 1415 L Street, Suite 1250, Sacramento, Page 12 Page 11 1 California 95814. fine. Just let me know. The only thing I would ask 2 is that if there's a question pending, you answer 2 Q And your home address? 3 the question first and then we can take a break. 3 A I don't believe my home address is public 4 Now, is there any reason that you cannot 4 information. 5 Q We may be able to deal with that. 5 testify truthfully and accurately today, that you're 6 aware of? 6 A Thank you. 7 Q Have you testified previously at a 7 A No. 8 Q What did you do to prepare for today's 8 deposition? 9 A I have not. 9 deposition? 10 10 O And how about at a trial? A I reviewed public documents; the 11 advertisements that were produced in the campaign; 11 A I have not. 12 press releases that were issued and e-mail blasts 12 Q So let me -- you probably discussed this with your counsel, but let me just go over the basic 13 that were distributed; also had conversations with 13 14 deposition procedures. 14 my counsel. 15 It's important that you answer a question 15 Q Do you know who Kenneth Miller is? out loud so that the court reporter can get it down. 16 A I don't believe I do. 16 17 Please, even if you know what I'm asking, 17 Q Let me see if I can refresh your recollection. Kenneth Miller is an expert who has 18 let me finish the question before you start talking, 18 been retained by the defendant intervenors, and he 19 and I'll try to do the same thing when you are 19 answering, let you finish your answer, so that we're 20 testified that he had a conversation with you in 20 not talking over each other. 21 about September in preparation for his expert 21 22 testimony in this case. He's a professor at 22 If you don't understand a question I ask you, please let me know, and I'll try to rephrase it 23 Claremont College. 23 so we're on the same page. 24 Does that ring a bell? 24 If you need a break at any time, that's 25 A It does not. 25

Page 13 Page 14 Q You don't recall ever having spoken with 1 1 with our counsel Mr. --2 2 Mr. Miller? MR. COOPER: I --3 3 A I don't recall that, no. MR. TYLER: Do not answer -- don't discuss 4 Q I take it you don't know if you have any 4 anything that we talked about in our communications. 5 notes from that conversation. 5 THE WITNESS: I see. MR. TYLER: Any communication between you 6 A I don't know. 6 7 7 and I, or any other attorneys representing you, is Sorry. 8 attorney-client privileged. Therefore, you can 8 MR. TYLER: That's okay. Just give me 9 9 respond to his question outside of that privilege. time. 10 Can you repeat the question? 10 BY MR. GOLDMAN: 11 Q Have you spoken to any of the other 11 MR. GOLDMAN: Can you read back the 12 experts retained by the defendant intervenors, so 12 question? far as you're aware? 13 (The question was read as follows:) 13 "Q Other than the lawyers, have you 14 A I'm not aware that I have, no. 14 spoken with anyone about testimony 15 15 Q Other than the lawyers, have you spoken that they would give in this case?" 16 with anyone about testimony that they would give in 16 THE WITNESS: I spoke with Jeff Flint 17 17 this case? about the case generally. I don't know what 18 MR. TYLER: Objection. Vague. 18 testimony he might give. 19 BY MR. GOLDMAN: 19 BY MR. GOLDMAN: 20 Q You can answer the question. 20 A I'll follow my counsel's direction. 21 21 Q What did you discuss generally with Jeff MR. TYLER: You can answer the question. 22 22 Flint about the case? Unless I instruct you not to answer a question, you 23 A I discussed public information, the 23 24 can go ahead and answer it afterwards. 24 advertisements that were aired, press releases that 25 THE WITNESS: I discussed in the meeting were issued, and e-mail blasts that were 25 Page 15 Page 16 1 distributed. discussed this case with Mr. Flint, outside the 2 2 presence of counsel. Do I understand that MR. TYLER: I want to make sure, again, 3 that you're responding as to communications you had 3 correctly? 4 with Jeff Flint, outside the presence of counsel. 4 A I don't believe I testified to that. I 5 THE WITNESS: Okay. 5 believe I said I don't recall specific conversation, 6 6 outside of the discussion with counsel present. BY MR. GOLDMAN: 7 Q And what did you discuss about these 7 Q But you do believe that you did have such publicly distributed materials? 8 8 conversations. Is that correct? 9 MR. TYLER: Objection. I want to make 9 A I know there have been conversations about sure that the response is not pertaining to 10 the case generally, and that there would be an 10 necessarily communications about strategy concerning 11 interest in Mr. Flint and I testifying and being 11 12 12 deposed in that case. the campaign. 13 You can respond to communications you had 13 We obviously were served with subpoenas, following the filing of this lawsuit and discussions so we're certainly aware of your interest in talking 14 14 you had only in relation to the preparation for 15 with us. So as to a general matter, yes, there were 15 depositions and outside the presence of counsel. 16 16 conversations about this case. I can't tell you 17 THE WITNESS: I had no conversations, 17 when they occurred or any specific elements of that 18 then, that would fit that category. 18 conversation, other than we were aware that you were 19 BY MR. GOLDMAN: 19 interested in speaking with us. 20 Q Well, as a general matter, did you discuss 20 Q Well, when is the last time that you discussed this case with Mr. Flint, apart from the the campaign ads and other documents or videos that 21 21 conversations in the presence of counsel? 22 were publicly disseminated during the campaign? 22 A I can't recall a specific conversation 23 MR. TYLER: Are you speaking in 23 preparation for depositions? prior to discussing it in counsel's presence. 24 24 25 Q It's your testimony that you have not 25 MR. GOLDMAN: I am speaking about the

Page 17 Page 18 general conversations that Mr. Schubert just 1 California State University at Sacramento. 1 Q And have you had any sort of informal 2 testified to. 2 education or certificate programs, or things like 3 MR. TYLER: And I'll assert an objection 3 that, that you've done since you graduated from 4 based upon attorney-client privilege. 4 5 You can respond, so long as it doesn't 5 college? pertain to conversations that you had in the 6 6 A No. 7 7 Q Are you currently employed? presence of counsel with Mr. Flint. 8 THE WITNESS: As I testified, there were 8 A I am. 9 general conversations. I can't recall a specific 9 Q Who is your employer? element of the discussion. A Schubert Flint Public Affairs. 10 10 Q What is your title at Schubert Flint 11 BY MR. GOLDMAN: 11 12 Q And when you say "a specific element," do 12 Public Affairs? 13 you mean that you can't recall whether you discussed A I'm president of the firm. 13 publicly disseminated campaign materials? 14 14 Q How long have you held that position? A I mean that I can't recall any specific A Since 2003, October of 2003. 15 15 16 discussion about a particular element of the case, 16 Q What did you do prior to that? A Immediately prior to that, I was a partner 17 whether it be publicly disseminated or not. 17 Q Other than counsel, and other than with a firm named Goddard Claussen Porter Novelli. 18 18 Mr. Flint, did you discuss the case with anyone? 19 19 Q Is the work that you did at Goddard A Not to my recollection, no. 20 20 Claussen similar to the work you do now? Q Can you just describe briefly for me your 21 21 A Yes. education, starting with after high school? 22 22 O And before Goddard Claussen? A Certainly. I have an Associate of Arts 23 23 A Before that, I was a partner in a 24 degree from American River College, and a Bachelor 24 different iteration of that firm, when it was just of Science in business administration from 25 25 called Goddard Claussen. Page 19 Page 20 Q Tell me about how and where you advertise 1 Q So was Schubert Flint Public Affairs 1 2 2 founded in 2003? vour services. 3 A The firm, as Schubert, was founded as 3 MR. TYLER: Objection. Vague. Calls for 4 4 Schubert Public Affairs in 2003. a narration. 5 Q When did it become Schubert Flint Public 5 THE WITNESS: We -- we advertise on 6 Affairs? 6 various websites that are -- on various websites. 7 7 We, from time to time, publish advertisements in A I believe it was January 2006. various publications. From time to time, we'll do 8 O And I take it that Schubert Flint Public 8 Affairs is a for-profit entity. Is that right? 9 mailings to prospective clients. 9 BY MR. GOLDMAN: A Yes, it is. 10 10 Q Anything else that you recall? Q And does part of the business of Schubert 11 11 Flint Public Affairs consist in assisting in A Not specifically. 12 12 initiative campaigns? 13 Q What are some of the publications in which 13 14 A Yes, it does. 14 you publish ads? 15 Q Is that work that Schubert Flint Public 15 MR. TYLER: Objection. Vague. Affairs hopes to continue to do in the future? THE WITNESS: Well, I know one was a 16 16 17 A Yes, it is. 17 publication recently with the Sacramento Choral Society, published. Q Do you advertise? 18 18 19 MR. TYLER: Objection. Vague. 19 BY MR. GOLDMAN: BY MR. GOLDMAN: 20 20 Q Do you recall the name of that Q Do you understand the question? 21 21 publication? A You're asking if we advertise. I assume 22 22 A I don't. you mean our services as a consulting firm. 23 23 Q Is there any other publication that you 24 can think of in which Schubert Flint Public Affairs 24 That's correct. 25 25 Yes, we do. has purchased advertising space to advertise its

	Page 21		Page 22
1	services?	1	sound about right?
2	MR. TYLER: Objection. Vague.	2	A It is difficult to say, without looking at
3	THE WITNESS: I believe we had an ad at	3	a list of those campaigns, but certainly a majority
4	one time in the Comstock's Magazine.	4	would have been in California.
5	BY MR. GOLDMAN:	5	Q Has that work included efforts to qualify
6	Q What is Comstock's Magazine?	6	measures for the ballot?
7	A Comstock's is a business publication,	7	A Well, could you be more specific in what
8	Sacramento region.	8	you mean by qualifying a measure to the ballot?
9	Q Any others that you can think of?	9	Q Sure. I'm trying to distinguish it from
10	A Not immediately.	10	efforts to pass the measure, once it has been
11	Q And you mentioned websites. What kind	11	qualified for the ballot. So efforts to qualify
12	what are some websites on which you've advertised?	12	measures for the ballot would mean submitting
13	A We have advertised on the website Rough &	13	
14	Tumble. We have advertised on the website	$\begin{vmatrix} 1.3 \\ 1.4 \end{vmatrix}$	something to the secretary of state, gathering
	FlashReport. And we have advertised on the website	15	signatures, that kind of thing.
15	•		A Okay. No, Schubert Flint does not qualify
16	Red County.	16	measures to the ballot.
17	Q In how many initiative campaigns has	17	Q So if I understand correctly, the
18	Schubert Flint Public Affairs been involved?	18	involvement of Schubert Flint Public Affairs only
19	A As a company, I can't give you a precise	19	comes after a measure has been qualified for the
20	answer. I would estimate two dozen, approximately.	20	ballot. Is that correct?
21	Q And of that two dozen, what percentage	21	A No, I don't think I said that. I said
22	were in California?	22	that our the services that we provide to clients
23	A Again, I can't give you a precise answer,	23	do not include ballot qualification. We might
24	but certainly the majority were in California.	24	consult with a client who is seeking to qualify
25	Q Three-quarters, for example, does that	25	measures to the ballot, but ourselves, we ourselves
	Page 23		D 04
	<u> </u>		Page 24
1	do not do those services.	1	BY MR. GOLDMAN:
1 2		1 2	
	do not do those services.		BY MR. GOLDMAN:
2	do not do those services. Q What do you have in mind when you say, We	2	BY MR. GOLDMAN: Q Do the well, why don't you describe, in
2	do not do those services. Q What do you have in mind when you say, We do not do those services, concretely?	2	BY MR. GOLDMAN: Q Do the well, why don't you describe, in general, the services that Schubert Flint Public
2 3 4	do not do those services. Q What do you have in mind when you say, We do not do those services, concretely? MR. TYLER: Objection. Vague.	2 3 4	BY MR. GOLDMAN: Q Do the well, why don't you describe, in general, the services that Schubert Flint Public Affairs does provide with respect to ballot
2 3 4 5	do not do those services. Q What do you have in mind when you say, We do not do those services, concretely? MR. TYLER: Objection. Vague. THE WITNESS: An example would be mounting	2 3 4 5	BY MR. GOLDMAN: Q Do the well, why don't you describe, in general, the services that Schubert Flint Public Affairs does provide with respect to ballot initiatives.
2 3 4 5 6	do not do those services. Q What do you have in mind when you say, We do not do those services, concretely? MR. TYLER: Objection. Vague. THE WITNESS: An example would be mounting a professional signature-gathering campaign.	2 3 4 5 6	BY MR. GOLDMAN: Q Do the well, why don't you describe, in general, the services that Schubert Flint Public Affairs does provide with respect to ballot initiatives. A In general, we provide a range of services
2 3 4 5 6 7	do not do those services. Q What do you have in mind when you say, We do not do those services, concretely? MR. TYLER: Objection. Vague. THE WITNESS: An example would be mounting a professional signature-gathering campaign. BY MR. GOLDMAN:	2 3 4 5 6 7	BY MR. GOLDMAN: Q Do the well, why don't you describe, in general, the services that Schubert Flint Public Affairs does provide with respect to ballot initiatives. A In general, we provide a range of services to clients, depending on their particular needs, that could range from campaign management,
2 3 4 5 6 7 8	do not do those services. Q What do you have in mind when you say, We do not do those services, concretely? MR. TYLER: Objection. Vague. THE WITNESS: An example would be mounting a professional signature-gathering campaign. BY MR. GOLDMAN: Q Now, you indicated that you might consult	2 3 4 5 6 7 8	BY MR. GOLDMAN: Q Do the well, why don't you describe, in general, the services that Schubert Flint Public Affairs does provide with respect to ballot initiatives. A In general, we provide a range of services to clients, depending on their particular needs,
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	do not do those services. Q What do you have in mind when you say, We do not do those services, concretely? MR. TYLER: Objection. Vague. THE WITNESS: An example would be mounting a professional signature-gathering campaign. BY MR. GOLDMAN: Q Now, you indicated that you might consult with clients, even if you don't provide those kinds	2 3 4 5 6 7 8	BY MR. GOLDMAN: Q Do the well, why don't you describe, in general, the services that Schubert Flint Public Affairs does provide with respect to ballot initiatives. A In general, we provide a range of services to clients, depending on their particular needs, that could range from campaign management, day-to-day management of the various functions of
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	do not do those services. Q What do you have in mind when you say, We do not do those services, concretely? MR. TYLER: Objection. Vague. THE WITNESS: An example would be mounting a professional signature-gathering campaign. BY MR. GOLDMAN: Q Now, you indicated that you might consult with clients, even if you don't provide those kinds of services.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	BY MR. GOLDMAN: Q Do the well, why don't you describe, in general, the services that Schubert Flint Public Affairs does provide with respect to ballot initiatives. A In general, we provide a range of services to clients, depending on their particular needs, that could range from campaign management, day-to-day management of the various functions of the campaign, to supervising contractors, or it
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	do not do those services. Q What do you have in mind when you say, We do not do those services, concretely? MR. TYLER: Objection. Vague. THE WITNESS: An example would be mounting a professional signature-gathering campaign. BY MR. GOLDMAN: Q Now, you indicated that you might consult with clients, even if you don't provide those kinds of services. Does the consulting include input on	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	BY MR. GOLDMAN: Q Do the well, why don't you describe, in general, the services that Schubert Flint Public Affairs does provide with respect to ballot initiatives. A In general, we provide a range of services to clients, depending on their particular needs, that could range from campaign management, day-to-day management of the various functions of the campaign, to supervising contractors, or it could involve specific discrete services that are
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	do not do those services. Q What do you have in mind when you say, We do not do those services, concretely? MR. TYLER: Objection. Vague. THE WITNESS: An example would be mounting a professional signature-gathering campaign. BY MR. GOLDMAN: Q Now, you indicated that you might consult with clients, even if you don't provide those kinds of services. Does the consulting include input on drafting the language of an initiative?	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	BY MR. GOLDMAN: Q Do the well, why don't you describe, in general, the services that Schubert Flint Public Affairs does provide with respect to ballot initiatives. A In general, we provide a range of services to clients, depending on their particular needs, that could range from campaign management, day-to-day management of the various functions of the campaign, to supervising contractors, or it could involve specific discrete services that are that we perform for a campaign, that might be
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	do not do those services. Q What do you have in mind when you say, We do not do those services, concretely? MR. TYLER: Objection. Vague. THE WITNESS: An example would be mounting a professional signature-gathering campaign. BY MR. GOLDMAN: Q Now, you indicated that you might consult with clients, even if you don't provide those kinds of services. Does the consulting include input on drafting the language of an initiative? A It might.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	BY MR. GOLDMAN: Q Do the well, why don't you describe, in general, the services that Schubert Flint Public Affairs does provide with respect to ballot initiatives. A In general, we provide a range of services to clients, depending on their particular needs, that could range from campaign management, day-to-day management of the various functions of the campaign, to supervising contractors, or it could involve specific discrete services that are that we perform for a campaign, that might be considered less than overall campaign management.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	do not do those services. Q What do you have in mind when you say, We do not do those services, concretely? MR. TYLER: Objection. Vague. THE WITNESS: An example would be mounting a professional signature-gathering campaign. BY MR. GOLDMAN: Q Now, you indicated that you might consult with clients, even if you don't provide those kinds of services. Does the consulting include input on drafting the language of an initiative? A It might. Q Are there cases in which you have	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	BY MR. GOLDMAN: Q Do the well, why don't you describe, in general, the services that Schubert Flint Public Affairs does provide with respect to ballot initiatives. A In general, we provide a range of services to clients, depending on their particular needs, that could range from campaign management, day-to-day management of the various functions of the campaign, to supervising contractors, or it could involve specific discrete services that are that we perform for a campaign, that might be considered less than overall campaign management. Q Has Schubert Flint Public Affairs ever
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	do not do those services. Q What do you have in mind when you say, We do not do those services, concretely? MR. TYLER: Objection. Vague. THE WITNESS: An example would be mounting a professional signature-gathering campaign. BY MR. GOLDMAN: Q Now, you indicated that you might consult with clients, even if you don't provide those kinds of services. Does the consulting include input on drafting the language of an initiative? A It might. Q Are there cases in which you have consulted about the language of a ballot initiative?	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	BY MR. GOLDMAN: Q Do the well, why don't you describe, in general, the services that Schubert Flint Public Affairs does provide with respect to ballot initiatives. A In general, we provide a range of services to clients, depending on their particular needs, that could range from campaign management, day-to-day management of the various functions of the campaign, to supervising contractors, or it could involve specific discrete services that are that we perform for a campaign, that might be considered less than overall campaign management. Q Has Schubert Flint Public Affairs ever played a role in drafting arguments that appear on the official voter guide?
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	do not do those services. Q What do you have in mind when you say, We do not do those services, concretely? MR. TYLER: Objection. Vague. THE WITNESS: An example would be mounting a professional signature-gathering campaign. BY MR. GOLDMAN: Q Now, you indicated that you might consult with clients, even if you don't provide those kinds of services. Does the consulting include input on drafting the language of an initiative? A It might. Q Are there cases in which you have consulted about the language of a ballot initiative? MR. TYLER: Objection. Privileged First	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	BY MR. GOLDMAN: Q Do the well, why don't you describe, in general, the services that Schubert Flint Public Affairs does provide with respect to ballot initiatives. A In general, we provide a range of services to clients, depending on their particular needs, that could range from campaign management, day-to-day management of the various functions of the campaign, to supervising contractors, or it could involve specific discrete services that are that we perform for a campaign, that might be considered less than overall campaign management. Q Has Schubert Flint Public Affairs ever played a role in drafting arguments that appear on
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	do not do those services. Q What do you have in mind when you say, We do not do those services, concretely? MR. TYLER: Objection. Vague. THE WITNESS: An example would be mounting a professional signature-gathering campaign. BY MR. GOLDMAN: Q Now, you indicated that you might consult with clients, even if you don't provide those kinds of services. Does the consulting include input on drafting the language of an initiative? A It might. Q Are there cases in which you have consulted about the language of a ballot initiative? MR. TYLER: Objection. Privileged First Amendment information.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	BY MR. GOLDMAN: Q Do the well, why don't you describe, in general, the services that Schubert Flint Public Affairs does provide with respect to ballot initiatives. A In general, we provide a range of services to clients, depending on their particular needs, that could range from campaign management, day-to-day management of the various functions of the campaign, to supervising contractors, or it could involve specific discrete services that are that we perform for a campaign, that might be considered less than overall campaign management. Q Has Schubert Flint Public Affairs ever played a role in drafting arguments that appear on the official voter guide? MR. TYLER: Objection. Vague.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	do not do those services. Q What do you have in mind when you say, We do not do those services, concretely? MR. TYLER: Objection. Vague. THE WITNESS: An example would be mounting a professional signature-gathering campaign. BY MR. GOLDMAN: Q Now, you indicated that you might consult with clients, even if you don't provide those kinds of services. Does the consulting include input on drafting the language of an initiative? A It might. Q Are there cases in which you have consulted about the language of a ballot initiative? MR. TYLER: Objection. Privileged First Amendment information. I'll instruct you not to answer.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	BY MR. GOLDMAN: Q Do the well, why don't you describe, in general, the services that Schubert Flint Public Affairs does provide with respect to ballot initiatives. A In general, we provide a range of services to clients, depending on their particular needs, that could range from campaign management, day-to-day management of the various functions of the campaign, to supervising contractors, or it could involve specific discrete services that are that we perform for a campaign, that might be considered less than overall campaign management. Q Has Schubert Flint Public Affairs ever played a role in drafting arguments that appear on the official voter guide? MR. TYLER: Objection. Vague. THE WITNESS: Yes.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	do not do those services. Q What do you have in mind when you say, We do not do those services, concretely? MR. TYLER: Objection. Vague. THE WITNESS: An example would be mounting a professional signature-gathering campaign. BY MR. GOLDMAN: Q Now, you indicated that you might consult with clients, even if you don't provide those kinds of services. Does the consulting include input on drafting the language of an initiative? A It might. Q Are there cases in which you have consulted about the language of a ballot initiative? MR. TYLER: Objection. Privileged First Amendment information. I'll instruct you not to answer. MR. GOLDMAN: It's just a yes-or-no	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	BY MR. GOLDMAN: Q Do the well, why don't you describe, in general, the services that Schubert Flint Public Affairs does provide with respect to ballot initiatives. A In general, we provide a range of services to clients, depending on their particular needs, that could range from campaign management, day-to-day management of the various functions of the campaign, to supervising contractors, or it could involve specific discrete services that are that we perform for a campaign, that might be considered less than overall campaign management. Q Has Schubert Flint Public Affairs ever played a role in drafting arguments that appear on the official voter guide? MR. TYLER: Objection. Vague. THE WITNESS: Yes. BY MR. GOLDMAN:
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	do not do those services. Q What do you have in mind when you say, We do not do those services, concretely? MR. TYLER: Objection. Vague. THE WITNESS: An example would be mounting a professional signature-gathering campaign. BY MR. GOLDMAN: Q Now, you indicated that you might consult with clients, even if you don't provide those kinds of services. Does the consulting include input on drafting the language of an initiative? A It might. Q Are there cases in which you have consulted about the language of a ballot initiative? MR. TYLER: Objection. Privileged First Amendment information. I'll instruct you not to answer. MR. GOLDMAN: It's just a yes-or-no question.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	BY MR. GOLDMAN: Q Do the well, why don't you describe, in general, the services that Schubert Flint Public Affairs does provide with respect to ballot initiatives. A In general, we provide a range of services to clients, depending on their particular needs, that could range from campaign management, day-to-day management of the various functions of the campaign, to supervising contractors, or it could involve specific discrete services that are that we perform for a campaign, that might be considered less than overall campaign management. Q Has Schubert Flint Public Affairs ever played a role in drafting arguments that appear on the official voter guide? MR. TYLER: Objection. Vague. THE WITNESS: Yes. BY MR. GOLDMAN: Q And has Schubert Flint Public Affairs ever come up with an idea for a ballot measure and
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	do not do those services. Q What do you have in mind when you say, We do not do those services, concretely? MR. TYLER: Objection. Vague. THE WITNESS: An example would be mounting a professional signature-gathering campaign. BY MR. GOLDMAN: Q Now, you indicated that you might consult with clients, even if you don't provide those kinds of services. Does the consulting include input on drafting the language of an initiative? A It might. Q Are there cases in which you have consulted about the language of a ballot initiative? MR. TYLER: Objection. Privileged First Amendment information. I'll instruct you not to answer. MR. GOLDMAN: It's just a yes-or-no question. MR. TYLER: That's fine.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	BY MR. GOLDMAN: Q Do the well, why don't you describe, in general, the services that Schubert Flint Public Affairs does provide with respect to ballot initiatives. A In general, we provide a range of services to clients, depending on their particular needs, that could range from campaign management, day-to-day management of the various functions of the campaign, to supervising contractors, or it could involve specific discrete services that are that we perform for a campaign, that might be considered less than overall campaign management. Q Has Schubert Flint Public Affairs ever played a role in drafting arguments that appear on the official voter guide? MR. TYLER: Objection. Vague. THE WITNESS: Yes. BY MR. GOLDMAN: Q And has Schubert Flint Public Affairs ever come up with an idea for a ballot measure and approached someone about sponsoring it?
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	do not do those services. Q What do you have in mind when you say, We do not do those services, concretely? MR. TYLER: Objection. Vague. THE WITNESS: An example would be mounting a professional signature-gathering campaign. BY MR. GOLDMAN: Q Now, you indicated that you might consult with clients, even if you don't provide those kinds of services. Does the consulting include input on drafting the language of an initiative? A It might. Q Are there cases in which you have consulted about the language of a ballot initiative? MR. TYLER: Objection. Privileged First Amendment information. I'll instruct you not to answer. MR. GOLDMAN: It's just a yes-or-no question. MR. TYLER: That's fine. MR. GOLDMAN: I'll try not to debate with you the objection on the record, but we obviously	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	BY MR. GOLDMAN: Q Do the well, why don't you describe, in general, the services that Schubert Flint Public Affairs does provide with respect to ballot initiatives. A In general, we provide a range of services to clients, depending on their particular needs, that could range from campaign management, day-to-day management of the various functions of the campaign, to supervising contractors, or it could involve specific discrete services that are that we perform for a campaign, that might be considered less than overall campaign management. Q Has Schubert Flint Public Affairs ever played a role in drafting arguments that appear on the official voter guide? MR. TYLER: Objection. Vague. THE WITNESS: Yes. BY MR. GOLDMAN: Q And has Schubert Flint Public Affairs ever come up with an idea for a ballot measure and approached someone about sponsoring it? MR. TYLER: Objection. I believe that
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	do not do those services. Q What do you have in mind when you say, We do not do those services, concretely? MR. TYLER: Objection. Vague. THE WITNESS: An example would be mounting a professional signature-gathering campaign. BY MR. GOLDMAN: Q Now, you indicated that you might consult with clients, even if you don't provide those kinds of services. Does the consulting include input on drafting the language of an initiative? A It might. Q Are there cases in which you have consulted about the language of a ballot initiative? MR. TYLER: Objection. Privileged First Amendment information. I'll instruct you not to answer. MR. GOLDMAN: It's just a yes-or-no question. MR. TYLER: That's fine. MR. GOLDMAN: I'll try not to debate with	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	BY MR. GOLDMAN: Q Do the well, why don't you describe, in general, the services that Schubert Flint Public Affairs does provide with respect to ballot initiatives. A In general, we provide a range of services to clients, depending on their particular needs, that could range from campaign management, day-to-day management of the various functions of the campaign, to supervising contractors, or it could involve specific discrete services that are that we perform for a campaign, that might be considered less than overall campaign management. Q Has Schubert Flint Public Affairs ever played a role in drafting arguments that appear on the official voter guide? MR. TYLER: Objection. Vague. THE WITNESS: Yes. BY MR. GOLDMAN: Q And has Schubert Flint Public Affairs ever come up with an idea for a ballot measure and approached someone about sponsoring it?

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

25

1

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

Page 26 Page 25

question.

1

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

1

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

MR. GOLDMAN: Just to try to move things along, I know in other depositions there has been a stipulation that we've preserved our disagreements about this, and I don't need to ask every question that I might ask on that subject to preserve our right to resume the deposition, and I wonder whether you're agreeable to that.

MR. TYLER: Can you explain yourself a little further with regard to what you mean by that?

MR. GOLDMAN: Sure. I could -- I could ask a number of follow-up questions, but I assume that the instruction would be the same: You would instruct your client not to answer, and that would waste a lot of time.

And so, instead, we'll just stipulate that you are going to instruct the witness not to answer these kinds of questions, and the -- in the event we decide to go to the court and ask the court to issue an order compelling the deposition to resume, I have preserved my right to ask questions in this subject area.

MR. COOPER: That arrangement would certainly meet with my approval. As the record reflects, I represent the defendant intervenors. I do not represent Mr. Schubert, nor his organization.

But just to further this understanding, I would point out that at such time as your questions progressed to the point of asking about the Proposition 8 petition drive and language with respect to Proposition 8, the matters that particularly concern my client and would implicate my clients' First Amendment interests, then I would be heard from in that, in those questions.

I would turn to Mr. Tyler, and I would impose upon Mr. Tyler my request that he instruct his client not to answer those questions, and I would assert a First Amendment privilege, as well as, depending upon the nature of the question, the limitations as we see them that the court has established in its discovery orders on the scope of discovery.

So with that -- with that more fuller explanation, what you're proposing would certainly be fine with me.

MR. TYLER: I would -- I'll accept that stipulation.

23 MR. GOLDMAN: Thank you. 24 BY MR. GOLDMAN:

Q Although maybe I should ask whether you

Page 27

have ever, as part of your advertising for Schubert Flint Public Affairs, have you ever discussed specific things that your firm has done, to the

extent that they include coming up with an idea for a ballot measure and approaching someone about

sponsoring it; drafting arguments on official voter guide? Have you already publicly disclosed that Schubert Flint Public Affairs has done those things?

A I don't recall.

Q It's possible that you may have already discussed that publicly. Is that correct?

MR. TYLER: Objection. I will assert a privilege, First Amendment. He said he doesn't recall whether or not there's been any advertising. If you have some advertising to reflect public statements made to refresh his recollection, you can produce it at this time.

Otherwise, I'm going to instruct him not to answer that to which he doesn't recall.

MR. GOLDMAN: You're instructing him not to answer whether he recalls having discussed it publicly.

MR. TYLER: I think he already responded. You questioned him whether or not he ever advertised performing certain functions in relation to a

campaign, and he responded by saying, "I don't recall."

Therefore, at this point in time, I'm not going to allow him to respond and approach that First Amendment privilege that I think has already been asserted.

If you want to maybe rephrase your question, or if you have some public documents to present to him to help him refresh his recollection, I have no problem. If it's public, he can testify to it.

MR. GOLDMAN: I think the question was whether it was possible that Schubert Flint has done that. And I think you are right, he said he didn't recall, but that maybe doesn't answer the question, so I'll just restate the question.

BY MR. GOLDMAN:

Q Is it possible that Schubert Flint Public Affairs has advertised that it has done these specific things that we have been talking about?

MR. TYLER: I'll, again, assert the objection because whether it's possible or not goes directly to whether or not he provides certain services that are protected under the First Amendment privilege.

Page 28

Page 29 Page 30 1 Again, if you have some documents to 1 recognized in California." 2 produce to him that are public documents, he can 2 O And was Proposition 8 also called the 3 testify to those documents. He's already testified 3 California Marriage Protection Act? 4 he doesn't recall. 4 A It may have been. 5 5 Therefore, I'll instruct him not to answer Q Is it fair to say that you have made 6 that question. 6 public statements about Schubert Flint Public 7 7 BY MR. GOLDMAN: Affairs' role in getting Proposition 8 enacted? 8 8 Q What was Proposition 22? A Yes. 9 A Are you speaking of a California 9 Q And you've publicly discussed some amendment? strategic decisions that you made? 10 10 11 A I have publicly discussed the campaign. I Q Yes, I am. 11 12 A Proposition 22 was a statutory proposal in would have to see a specific reference to determine 12 13 the year 2002; statutorily defined marriage as whether it was a strategic decision or not. 13 between a man and a woman in the state of 14 14 Q As you sit here now, you don't recall California. 15 15 whether you have discussed strategic decisions that 16 Q And did you have any involvement in the 16 you made in the Proposition 8 campaign? MR. TYLER: Objection. Vague as to 17 campaign related to Proposition 22? 17 18 A I did not. 18 "strategic decisions." Practically every decision Q Just for purposes of the record, what is 19 19 in life is somewhat strategic. Whether you leave 20 Proposition 8? 20 and go to the restroom right now or do it later is a 21 A Proposition 8 was a constitutional 21 strategic decision. 22 amendment, adopted by the people of California in 22 I'd suggest that you narrow your 23 November of 2008 to define marriage as between a man questioning a little further. I prefer it not to be 23 24 and a woman, 14 words that, I believe, are, "Only 24 so vague and overbroad. 25 marriage between a man and a woman will be valid or 25 //// Page 31 Page 32 1 BY MR. GOLDMAN: 1 "Q Why did you decide to speak 2 2 publicly about Schubert Flint Public Q Do you understand the question? 3 A I believe you're asking me, do I recall 3 Affairs' role in getting 4 publicly discussing strategic decisions that we made 4 Proposition 8 enacted?" 5 during the campaign. 5 THE WITNESS: Well, you would have to give б Q That's right. 6 me a specific example, so I could respond to answer 7 A I certainly recall discussing the campaign 7 that particular example. 8 and our role in it, and some of the decisions and 8 BY MR. GOLDMAN: 9 discussing some of the decisions that we made in 9 Q Okay. Fair enough. Why don't we -- I'll just note for the 10 that campaign. And you may characterize some of 10 11 record that we have had someone enter the room. 11 those decisions as strategic, yes. 12 Q How would you define a strategic decision, 12 Would you like to state your appearance? 13 in the context of a political campaign? 13 MR. STROUD: My name is Andrew Stroud, 14 A Well, a strategic decision largely relates 14 Mennemeier, Glassman & Stroud, appearing on behalf 15 around -- around messages that you are conveying and of Governor Arnold Schwarzenegger and the 15 16 the manner in which you are seeking to define an 16 administration defendants. 17 initiative proposal. 17 I apologize. I wasn't aware that the 18 (Mr. Stroud entered the proceedings.) 18 start-time kickoff had moved up to 8:00. I thought 19 BY MR. GOLDMAN: 19 I was on time at 9:00. Q Why did you decide to speak publicly about 20 20 THE WITNESS: May I ask to get a bottle of Schubert Flint Public Affairs' role in getting 21 21 water or a glass of water? Proposition 8 enacted? 22 22 MR. GOLDMAN: Sure. Why don't we go off MR. TYLER: I'm sorry. Could you repeat 23 23 the record, then, for a few minutes. that question for me? 24 24 MR. COOPER: All okay? Good. 25 25 (The question was read as follows:) THE VIDEOGRAPHER: We are going off the

Page 34 Page 33 record. The time is approximately 8:56 a.m. about the process of running campaigns; and in the 1 1 2 (Discussion off the record.) 2 course of that, talked about Proposition 8 as one 3 THE VIDEOGRAPHER: We are going back on 3 example. 4 the record. The time is approximately 9:06 a.m. 4 Q When was that speech, and where, in 5 BY MR. GOLDMAN: 5 Canada? 6 Q Mr. Schubert, before we began with the 6 A It was in Ottawa. I believe it was in 7 first exhibit, I'm aware, certainly, of some 7 late January or early February, 2009. 8 instances in which you have spoken publicly about 8 Q Was that part of a conference or something 9 your role in the Prop 8 campaign. But tell me, if 9 like that? you would, which instances you can recall, sitting 10 10 A I was an invited speaker at a conference. 11 here today. 11 Q What was the conference? 12 12 A Well, certainly during the course of the A The conference was sponsored by the 13 campaign, I conducted numerous media interviews, Manning Centre. I believe it was a conference of 13 14 where I revealed that I was the campaign manager or 14 conservative political activists in Canada. 15 co-campaign manager, as the case may be, of the 15 Q Do you know if your remarks at that 16 ProtectMarriage.com Yes on 8 campaign. 16 conference were recorded? 17 In the post-election period I'm aware of 17 A I don't. 18 an article that Jeff Flint and I authored for 18 Q Are there any other instances that 19 Politics Magazine and a presentation that we gave to 19 you're -- that you can recall, in which you have 20 a meeting of the American Association of Political 20 spoken publicly about Schubert Flint's Public 21 21 Affairs' role in the campaign? Consultants. In both of those cases, we discussed 22 our role in Proposition 8. 22 A I'm aware of news interviews in the 23 23 Q And are those the only two instances after post-election period where we've discussed our role 24 the election, that you can recall? 24 in Proposition 8. A I gave a speech in Canada, where I talked 25 25 About how many news interviews have you Page 35 Page 36 1 given? 1 role in the campaign, but there may have been. 2 MR. GOLDMAN: Let's mark this, if we 2 A Well, are you asking news interviews 3 3 post-election -could, as Schubert Exhibit 1. 4 4 Q Post-election? (Schubert Exhibit 1 was marked for 5 5 A -- dealing with our role -identification.) MR. TYLER: Marking them 1, No. 1. 6 6 7 A -- or just interviews, generally? 7 BY MR. GOLDMAN: Q No. Dealing with your role in the 8 8 Q Can you identify this document for me, 9 Proposition 8 campaign. 9 Mr. Schubert? 10 A I don't know, precisely. I would -- I'm 10 A This appears to be the article that Jeff 11 certainly familiar with an interview that we gave to 11 Flint and I wrote for Politics Magazine. 12 12 the New York Times that discussed the Proposition 8 Q And what is Politics Magazine? 13 13 A Politics Magazine is a publication, campaign in some detail, including our role in the 14 campaign. And there may be other -- others of that 14 monthly publication, for -- largely aimed at 15 15 political professionals, people who are involved in nature. 16 16 politics professionally. Q When was The New York Times interview? 17 A I don't recall the specific time frame. 17 Q And why did you write this article for 18 It was relatively shortly after the campaign, either 18 Politics Magazine? 19 in late November or possibly in early December. I 19 MR. COOPER: I would like to object to 20 20 don't recall a specific date. that question. I believe that it exceeds the scope of permissible discovery and invades First Amendment 21 Q Were any of the interviews that you gave 21 22 22 with television stations? information, privileged information, and I would ask 23 A I certainly gave interviews with 23 counsel to... 24 24 MR. TYLER: I'll join in that objection as television stations after the campaign. I don't 25 recall a specific interview that was focused on our to his -- that it would invade his first amendment 25

Page 37 Page 38 1 whether or not he wrote this document, whether or 1 privilege. 2 2 not it accurately reflects what he wrote, but to I'm sorry. Let me restate that to make 3 sure for the record because my microphone was off. 3 dive into the question as to why he wrote it, I think, obviously, violates his First Amendment 4 I will join in that objection as to my 4 5 client's First Amendment privilege and instruct him 5 privilege, when this article is all about 6 6 not to answer that question. Proposition 8. 7 BY MR. GOLDMAN: 7 And I believe that it's readily apparent 8 8 and need not have foundational questions to see that Q Well, Mr. Schubert, did you publish this 9 article, in part, to advertise the work that 9 it is readily apparent that it concerns a First Schubert Flint Public Affairs does? 10 Amendment privilege. So I think you can -- you can 10 11 MR. COOPER: Same objection. Same 11 ask him whether he wrote it and whether these are 12 12 his words. But going beyond that, into why and his objection. MR. TYLER: I'll assert the same objection 13 13 personal mental impression for writing it, certainly and instruct my client not to respond. 14 14 violates his First Amendment right. 15 MR. GOLDMAN: I really don't -- I have to 15 MR. GOLDMAN: Well, we obviously disagree say, I do not understand. I'm asking foundational with that, but we will have to take that up with the 16 16 questions to test the assertion of the First 17 17 court at another time. Amendment privilege. And if he was publishing this, 18 18 BY MR. GOLDMAN: 19 in part, for a commercial purpose, that seems highly 19 Q What is the name of the entity that relevant to the inquiry. And to be told that I 20 retained you to manage the campaign for 20 can't even ask the foundational questions that would Proposition 8? 21 21 A The original entity was test the assertion of the First Amendment privilege, 22 22 23 ProtectMarriage.com. That entity's name, I believe, I will really have to say I don't understand that. 23 changed following the qualification of the 24 MR. TYLER: Mr. Goldman, my response to 24 25 initiative; and at that time I believe was changed that is that you can question him with regard to 25 Page 39 Page 40 1 to ProtectMarriage.com Yes on 8. 1 BY MR. GOLDMAN: 2 2 Q All right. And if I just say Q Did anyone at ProtectMarriage review this ProtectMarriage or ProtectMarriage.com, will you 3 3 article before it was published? understand that the entity that I'm referring to is 4 4 MR. TYLER: Objection. Again, concerns 5 the entity that retained you to manage the 5 internal communications; mental impressions as it б 6 Proposition 8 campaign? relates to the campaign. 7 A Thank you for that clarification. 7 I would also want to, for foundational 8 Q Did you discuss with ProtectMarriage.com purposes here, with regard to this objection, make 8 9 that you were going to publish this article in 9 it clear that there has been widely broadcast Politics Magazine? 10 10 information that there are other initiatives to MR. TYLER: Objection. Again, violation 11 11 counter Proposition 8 that have been either of his First Amendment privilege. proposed, approved, that are going to be submitted 12 12 13 I'll instruct him not to respond to that 13 on upcoming ballots. And as a result, there's an 14 question, as to his internal communications with his 14 ongoing First Amendment privilege, I believe, as to 15 15 the associational rights of the Proposition 8 client. campaign and those involved in the campaign, 16 16 MR. GOLDMAN: And I take it you're going 17 to instruct the witness not to answer any questions 17 including Mr. Schubert, here today. 18 he -- answer any questions about communications he 18 With that understanding, I'm going to 19 had with ProtectMarriage about this article? 19 instruct him not to answer as to your last question, MR. TYLER: I think I'll let you question 20 based upon the First Amendment privilege. 20 him. I'm not going to enter into a stipulation on 21 21 BY MR. GOLDMAN:

22

23

24

25

to publish this article?

22

23

24

25

saying.

////

that, at least at this point in time, until I have a

better understanding of the scope of what you're

Q Were you authorized by ProtectMarriage.com

MR. TYLER: Objection. I will again

assert the First Amendment privilege as to whether

Page 43

Page 41 zed. Again, that would go to

or not he was authorized. Again, that would go to the strategy and internal communications.

And I'm instructing him not to respond, based upon the First Amendment privilege. BY MR. GOLDMAN:

Q Before today, when is the last time that you reviewed this article?

A Last evening.

б

Q And when you reviewed it last evening, was there anything that you thought you had stated incorrectly in this article?

A There is a statement in the article that virtually the entire faith community was on our side.

And upon further reading of the article, I believe that statement to be an overstatement.

Q Why do you believe that to be an overstatement?

A Because there were very significant elements of the faith community who opposed Proposition 8 and who actively campaigned against it.

Q What elements of the faith community do you have in mind, by groups who actively opposed Proposition 8?

MR. TYLER: I want to, I guess, just caution you -- I'm not quite sure how far you're going with this -- but I believe you're treading on First Amendment privilege as well.

Page 42

I'll let him respond to this one question, but I'm not sure I'm going to -- I'm not sure if the next question is going to be one that we would believe is appropriate.

THE WITNESS: I would answer the question this way: It's publicly available information, published by the No on 8 Campaign, that a number of faith leaders and faith organizations opposed Proposition 8 and were working in league with the No on 8 Campaign to persuade California voters to reject it.

BY MR. GOLDMAN:

Q And apart from the one statement that you've just talked about, was there anything else, as you reviewed this article yesterday, that struck you as incorrect?

A In two places in the article, there's a reference to the margin of victory being 700,000 votes. That is an error, I believe. I believe the margin was approximately 600,000 votes.

Q Anything else?

Page 44

A There's a reference to the number of media calls that we fielded on the day that same-sex marriages began to be performed in California. I believe that that figure is -- should have been made more clear -- was an estimate.

MR. TYLER: I would also like to instruct my client to make sure you take plenty of time at this point in time. If you feel you want to reread this document while we sit here, feel free to do so. You have the time you need to read that to make sure you can accurately respond to the question.

THE WITNESS: Okay.

MR. GOLDMAN: My question was just whether, when he reviewed it last night, there was anything that struck him as incorrect.

MR. TYLER: Well --

MR. GOLDMAN: I don't think he needs to read the article now to answer that question.

MR. TYLER: I would disagree. If -- what struck him last night, he might not remember this morning, so I think he has the right to be able to look through this document, read it, and see if there's anything that came to his recollection that he even had last night.

I'm not trying to play any games here; I

just think, to be fair, give him an opportunity toreview it.

THE WITNESS: Following on my earlier answer, there's a statement in the article that would appear to concede that there were 18,000 gay marriages that were performed in California. I believe that that figure is -- has never been substantiated and is an estimate conducted by a third-party group, that has been taken as fact, when there's no foundation for that number that exists. So I do not believe that the 18,000 reference being in -- I don't believe that that reference is particularly accurate.

BY MR. GOLDMAN:

Q What is your reason for doubting the accuracy of that number?

A The number came, if I recall correctly, from a study conducted by the Williams Institute, which is a gay think tank, for lack of a better term, I believe associated with UCLA.

My recollection of that study is that they took a look at the number of weddings that were performed in California in one period of time, prior to the Supreme Court's ruling in the marriage cases. I believe that number itself was an estimate.

Page 47

They then compared the number of marriages performed in a different period of time, a period that included the period following the Supreme Court's ruling in the marriage cases, which I believe was also an estimate. And the difference between those two numbers, they ascribed as being same-sex marriages.

I do not believe that that methodology at all can be relied upon to provide an accurate number as to the marriages that were performed. And I believe that -- that in point of fact, it's

impossible to know how many same-sex marriages were

Q Were you aware of the Williams Institute's methodology at the time you wrote the article?

performed because California does not collect the

data that would allow us to accurately measure that.

A I was aware of the methodology, which is why I'm pointing out to you the -- that I believe it was an error to have referenced 18,000 gay marriages.

Q Well, if you were aware of the methodology at the time, what is it that has caused you to change your mind about reliability of that number?

A Relative to this article, that number was not a significant factor in the article, so I didn't

focus on the number, per se.

Q And is there anything else that you recall reviewing in this article last night that struck you as incorrect?

A There's a statement, "We organized countless meetings and conference calls of pastors and other campaign leaders."

Q What page are you on?

A I'm on page 45, first full -- excuse me -- second full paragraph on that page.

Q Yes. And what's your concern with that statement?

A I believe the statement, "we organized," is overly broad. It would have been more accurate to have said, "We participated in countless meetings and conference calls."

Q Anything else?

MR. TYLER: Let me quickly -- I want to instruct Mr. Schubert not to write on the document --

THE WITNESS: I'm sorry.

MR. TYLER: -- that you have, unless

you're instructed to do so --

THE WITNESS: I apologize.

MR. TYLER: -- by me.

Page 48

Page 46

THE WITNESS: Sorry.

MR. TYLER: And I would also like to get a clarification from you -- and this is a lengthy document.

And, for example, there's a statement in here, this is particularly true, "a state with 40 million residents." I think we can all recognize that there's not exactly 40 million residents here in this state.

I'm not quite sure, when your question is as to accuracy, whether you're looking at generalizations like that, or whether you're looking for something more specific.

BY MR. GOLDMAN:

Q Right. And to the extent that there was any confusion about what I'm interested in knowing, it's whether something strikes you as inaccurate, so that if you were writing it today, for the same purposes that you had in writing the original article in the context in which it was written, is there anything that, today, you would want to say differently?

A Well, relative to when I was reading the article last night, as you indicated earlier -- and I do recall the statement on page 46, in the full

paragraph at the bottom of the left-hand column that begins with, "Fundraising was also a critical activity," the statement that, "Leaders of The Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-Day Saints had endorsed Proposition 8 and joined the campaign executive committee," that statement is inaccurate as to the official participation of leaders of The Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints. They did not join the executive committee, as I stated in the article. And I should have stated that, that they became active in supporting Proposition 8.

Q So your point is that any members of the LDS church who were on the campaign executive committee were not leaders of the LDS church. Is that what you're saying?

A I believe I said that the Church of -leaders of The Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-Day Saints did not join the executive committee at that time.

Q Oh, they joined it subsequently; is that the distinction you're trying --

MR. TYLER: Objection. You're being somewhat argumentative with the witness. That's not what he said.

MR. GOLDMAN: I'm just trying to

Page 49 Page 50 understand his basis for wanting to say this 1 committee were leaders of that 1 2 sentence differently today, what he believes is 2 church. Is that correct?" 3 inaccurate about it. That's all I'm trying to 3 THE WITNESS: The use of the term "leader" 4 4 is a subjective one. understand. 5 5 I would answer your question this way: BY MR. GOLDMAN: That there was no member of the LDS hierarchy, as I б Q So if that would help you, can you explain 6 7 to me what it is that is inaccurate about this 7 understand it to exist, the quorum, first presidency, or the second quorum, that I would 8 sentence that would cause you to rewrite it, if you 8 9 were going to publish this article today? 9 consider to be within the hierarchy of the LDS A Leaders of The Church of Jesus Christ of church. None of those individuals were members of 10 10 11 Latter-Day Saints did not join the executive 11 the executive committee. 12 12 committee. BY MR. GOLDMAN: 13 13 Q All right. Are there any other sentences Q There were members of that church on the 14 executive committee; at least one member of that 14 that you noticed last night that, today, if you were publishing the article, you would write differently? 15 church was on the executive committee, correct? 15 A Well, as a general matter, that this 16 A That's correct. 16 17 article was written following Proposition 8 and was 17 Q But none of the members of that church who written in a manner that was intended to 18 were on the executive committee were leaders of that 18 19 19 church. Is that correct? summarize --20 20 MR. TYLER: Objection. Vague. MR. COOPER: I want to object now to any Would you repeat his question for me, 21 inquiry or response to an inquiry that would go to 21 the author's intention or purpose, with respect to 22 please? 22 (The question was read as follows:) 23 the article. I believe that exceeds the scope of 23 "Q But none of the members of that 24 24 permissible discovery, and I believe it elicits information privileged under the First Amendment. church who were on the executive 25 25 Page 51 Page 52 1 And I think, in addition, it exceeds the 1 BY MR. GOLDMAN: scope of the question that counsel has put, which, 2 2 Q Okay. Is it fair to say that the general as I heard it is, are there any statements in that 3 point of the article is to show how the decisions 3 4 document that you do not believe to be true and 4 you made about how to frame the issue in public 5 5 messaging about Prop 8 enabled you to convince a accurate today. 6 6 majority of California voters to support the So I would like to put that objection on 7 the record. And I guess it's up to counsel for the 7 measure? 8 witness, in terms of whether he allows the witness 8 MR. TYLER: Objection. The document 9 to answer that question. 9 speaks for itself. And you're getting into First 10 Amendment privileges to his purpose or strategy for MR. TYLER: I would instruct Mr. Schubert 10 to just respond to the question and make sure you writing this article. 11 11 Instruct him not to respond to this don't give a narration. 12 12 13 It might be helpful at this point in time 13 question. 14 if you would reread the question, Madam Court 14 MR. GOLDMAN: I did not ask about his 15 purpose. I am trying to summarize what I see as the 15 Reporter. point of the article, based on my review of it. 16 (The question was read as follows:) 16 17 "Q All right. Are there any other 17 sentences that you noticed last 18 BY MR. GOLDMAN: 18 night that, today, if you were 19 19 Q And I simply want to know whether you publishing the article, you would would agree with that characterization of the 20 20 write differently?" 21 21 article. THE WITNESS: Nothing is standing out for MR. TYLER: Continued objection. 22 22 me that stood out last night when I read the 23 23 I'll instruct him not to respond. 24 Counsel, maybe -- I am not trying to be 24 article. 25 difficult, but I do want to make sure his First 25 ////

Page 53 Page 54

Amendment privilege is protected. And maybe if you're getting to context, that might be different; but his purpose or his point, because you had asked him for what his point was, effectively, in writing the article, and that goes towards his strategy, his personal mental impression. What's not already public to this document, I think, is protected and privileged.

Maybe context, if you were to reframe the question, that might be a possible way to get a response that you're looking for, but I --

MR. GOLDMAN: Well, you've already instructed him not to answer any questions about the context of the article. And you're instructing him not to answer any questions about his purpose in writing the article. And you're instructing him not to answer any questions about what I understand to be the point of the article. So it's hard for me to see what is left.

Maybe you could tell me what you mean by "context" that you would allow him to answer.

MR. TYLER: Time frame of this document, you know, pre- or post-Proposition 8; what type of magazine this is. I think you did get into that.

But, you know, I won't go further with

regard to instructing you on how to conduct your deposition. So if you don't think there's anything further to ask, then you can move on, I guess.

MR. GOLDMAN: I think there's a lot further to ask. I'm just not sure what there is further to ask that you're going to allow him to answer.

BY MR. GOLDMAN:

Q When was this article published, Mr. Schubert?

A By "published," I'm assuming you're asking when it was printed. And it appears to have been printed in February 2009.

Q And at the time it was published, you believed the statements in the article were true, correct?

A I believed that the statements were true, correct.

MR. TYLER: I would want to assert an objection, except he has previously testified as to, already with regard to some of the statements that were generalizations, and, effectively, you know, words of art, as we might say. So I would object to your question to the extent that it mischaracterizes what he previously stated.

Page 55 Page 56

BY MR. GOLDMAN:

Q If you could look at page 45. In the first column, there's a header that says, "Define the terms; win the debate."

Do you see that?

A Yes.

Q What do you mean by, "Define the terms; win the debate?

MR. TYLER: Objection. Violates his First Amendment privilege with regard to what he means. The document speaks for itself.

Instruct him not to respond.

BY MR. GOLDMAN:

Q What is the Yes on Proposition 8 Campaign? MR. TYLER: Objection.

BY MR. GOLDMAN:

Q What is your understanding of that phrase? What does that refer to?

MR. TYLER: I want to assert an objection. Vague and ambiguous.

You can go ahead and respond, to the extent you can.

THE WITNESS: It's an interesting question.

The ProtectMarriage.com Yes on 8 Campaign

is an official campaign committee, organized under the law to support Proposition 8. That committee retained our firm to assist them in their work.

When you say "Yes on 8," that suggests a much broader campaign. And, in fact, that broad description, Yes on 8, would be reflective of the multitude of voices that voters might hear from during the course of an election campaign.

So when you ask me about Yes on 8, there are two components of that. One is the specific voice to protect marriage; and the other is the broad context in which the election occurred, where there were a multitude of voices for and against the initiative.

BY MR. GOLDMAN:

Q Now, were you retained by anyone, other than ProtectMarriage.com, to work on the Prop 8 campaign?

MR. TYLER: Let me assert an objection that the question is vague, in light of the last question. And, really, what I would like to do is just get back to your earlier statements as to referencing ProtectMarriage.com.

I believe you had entered an agreement with Mr. Schubert that when referencing

Page 58 Page 57 1 ProtectMarriage.com, you were talking about the 1 deposition. We have a written record for that official campaign committee ProtectMarriage.com 2 2 purpose. Yes on 8. Is that right? 3 3 BY MR. GOLDMAN: MR. GOLDMAN: That's -- yes, that's right. 4 4 Q So my question is, were you retained by 5 MR. TYLER: Then there was -- your last 5 anyone other than ProtectMarriage.com Yes on 8 to do con -- your last question concerned, I think, what 6 work for the Proposition 8 campaign? 6 7 does Mr. Schubert believe the campaign references. 7 A No. And then he talked about a much broader subject Q Did you do any work for the Yes on 8 8 8 9 matter, all the voices he was talking about, all the 9 campaign that was not compensated? MR. TYLER: Objection. This, again, voices that would talk about Proposition 8 with 10 10 violates his First Amendment privilege as to whether 11 regard to the campaign. 11 or not he was paid, volunteered. It exceeds the 12 MR. GOLDMAN: Yes. 12 MR. TYLER: I just want to make sure that scope of permissible discovery here. It's not 13 13 14 I understand that so that your -- you know, your 14 relevant. words are understood by Mr. Schubert as well, and we 15 15 I'll instruct him not to respond. have an agreement as to what you're referencing 16 16 MR. GOLDMAN: Well, if Mr. Cooper is 17 17 willing to stipulate that anything that Mr. Schubert here. did was done on behalf of ProtectMarriage.com, then 18 So in referencing ProtectMarriage.com, 18 19 you're talking about the official campaign committee maybe we don't need to explore these foundational 19 questions. But I think if we're going to have a 20 right now? 20 21 MR. GOLDMAN: Right. 21 dispute about whether what Mr. Schubert did is 22 MR. TYLER: Okay. 22 attributable to the ProtectMarriage.com, then I 23 23 MR. GOLDMAN: I think that's clear from would think I'm entitled to explore these questions. 24 the record, and I don't want to waste a lot of time 24 MR. TYLER: Well, regardless of 25 summarizing what has already transpired in the Mr. Cooper, I would not stipulate to that. You 25 Page 59 Page 60 1 would need to address each particular issue that you 1 him on about his work, you can question him about would like to know, whether or not it was done on 2 2 specific facts. 3 behalf of ProtectMarriage.com; whether he went to 3 But I'm going to instruct him not to 4 lunch with a friend, whether that was part of his 4 respond to overgeneralizations of that nature. 5 work for ProtectMarriage.com. You need to ask him 5 MR. GOLDMAN: It's a yes-or-no question. б whether having lunch with that friend was part of MR. TYLER: I assert the same objection. 6 7 ProtectMarriage.com. 7 Whether he volunteered or didn't volunteer is 8 I think you need to be more specific about 8 privileged information. The fact is, we all know, 9 your examples as to what you want to get at. And an 9 and it's a matter of public record, he worked on the overriding stipulation to that extent, I think, 10 campaign. 10 would be overly broad and not representative of the 11 11 MR. GOLDMAN: Yes. And the question is facts, necessarily. 12 whether Mr. Schubert contends that he did things 12 13 13 that were not part of his work on behalf of MR. GOLDMAN: Is there anything you would 14 like to say about this, Mr. Cooper, at this time? 14 ProtectMarriage.com as the campaign manager for 15 MR. COOPER: I have nothing to contribute 15 Yes on 8. 16 to the dialogue here. 16 MR. TYLER: Same objection. I don't think 17 MR. GOLDMAN: Okay. 17 that it -- you have to provide something more specific. You can't overgeneralize. And, you know, 18 18 BY MR. GOLDMAN: I don't want to have -- I don't want to have an 19 Q Mr. Schubert, did you do any work on the 19 Yes on 8 campaign that was not part of your objection here where I'm arguing and you think I'm 20 20 responsibilities as the campaign manager for trying to coach him. But I can leave it at that, or 21 21 22 Yes on 8 retained by ProtectMarriage.com? I can explain myself a little bit further, as to 22

23

24

25

23

24

25

MR. TYLER: Again, I'll assert an

objection as to his First Amendment privilege. If

you have some public fact that you want to question

what my problem is with your question.

talk about that further.

I'll leave that up to you, if you want to

Page 61

MR. GOLDMAN: The problem is we cannot speak meaningfully about Mr. Schubert's work if there's a dispute about whether what he did was done on behalf of ProtectMarriage.com. And that's why I'm asking a very simple question, whether there is any work that he did --

MR. TYLER: I can understand -MR. GOLDMAN: -- that was not on behalf
ProtectMarriage.com.

I think that is very clearly relevant to this case, important to the plaintiffs' burden of proof, and would certainly, to the extent that information is protected by the First Amendment, that would certainly satisfy -- a basic foundational question like that would certainly satisfy overriding the First Amendment to the limited purpose of identifying whether what he did was done on behalf of ProtectMarriage.com.

MR. TYLER: I understand your objection, or I should say I understand your argument.

And my response is this: You're asking him to be overly broad with the question as to whether or not he ever performed any work that was not in -- I think in his role as official campaign manager.

Page 63

MR. TYLER: -- whether or not he paid for his own gas to drive to an event; whether or not he spoke to someone on his own time face-to-face; whether or not that was an official campaign issue or not.

These are issues that, I think, go to establish the fact that this is an overgeneralization.

MR. GOLDMAN: Counsel, I have a limited amount of time to take this deposition. I am not going to count against my time for the deposition your speeches, just so that is clear.

And I'll do my best to get Mr. Schubert out of here because I know he does have commitments, but we will continue this deposition and be back here if you're going to eat up record time by making speeches.

MR. TYLER: I'm not making speeches. You asked the question. I responded.

Go ahead.

And he will need to leave here at an appropriate time.

BY MR. GOLDMAN:

Q Mr. Schubert, are any of the activities that are described in this article activities that

Page 62

So, for example, you could take the
article that we were just talking about that was in
Politics Magazine and say, Was this written in your
capacity as the campaign manager for
ProtectMarriage.com.

But you can't ask him an overarching generalized question, whether or not he ever did anything in relation to work on the campaign that was of a volunteer nature.

There is -- you know, that just could include a myriad of things.

MR. GOLDMAN: Let's just --

MR. TYLER: No. No. Let me just give you an example.

MR. GOLDMAN: No. This is not helpful.

MR. TYLER: I'm going to continue. I am going to make my statement because I want to make sure it's clear for the record.

MR. GOLDMAN: No, we're not making statements. This is not a time for speeches.

MR. TYLER: The purpose of that is the fact there are many things, such as whether or not --

MR. GOLDMAN: Counsel, counsel, please stop wasting -- this is my deposition.

Page 64

you did not do as the campaign manager for Yes on 8? MR. TYLER: Objection. Vague and

overbroad.

You can go ahead and respond. Take your

time to look at it to make sure you look at every specific item mentioned, to ensure that you know whether or not it was or was not part of your work as the official campaign manager for ProtectMarriage.com.

Take as much time as you need.

11 MR. GOLDMAN: No.

12 BY MR. GOLDMAN:

Q Mr. Schubert you reviewed this article last night. This is ridiculous.

MR. TYLER: Counsel, if you want to pull out specific --

MR. GOLDMAN: If you had let me ask him the question whether he did anything that was not on behalf of ProtectMarriage.com, the answer may have been no, and then we would not be wasting time by having you ask him to read this article again. You have already asked him to read it once today.

MR. TYLER: This is your question.

MR. GOLDMAN: After he already said that he read it last night.

Page 65 Page 66 1 MR. TYLER: You're not going to -- you're 1 MR. TYLER: I'll object based upon 2 2 not going to be oppressive upon my client and do vagueness. 3 3 this. If he needs to read through it and take the Go ahead. 4 time, he will. 4 THE WITNESS: The Yes on 8 campaign sought 5 5 MR. GOLDMAN: You will stop coaching the to recruit allies and to coalesce individuals and groups that shared a support for Proposition 8, yes. 6 witness to waste time on this record. 6 7 7 BY MR. GOLDMAN: MR. TYLER: You can consider it coaching 8 Q And was there a way in which you 8 to waste time. I don't really care. 9 Read the article to the extent you need 9 identified an entity or individual as an official to, to make sure you refreshed your recollection as member of the Yes on 8 coalition, as opposed to 10 10 to what is in the article, so that you can respond someone who just happens to support the Yes on 8 11 11 12 to his question. 12 campaign? THE WITNESS: Based on my reading of it 13 MR. TYLER: Objection. Vague. 13 THE WITNESS: Your use of the term, 14 last night, and my cursory review this morning, I 14 don't see anything in the article that discusses our 15 15 "official member," would need to be defined, if you work on the campaign that was not done for 16 16 would. ProtectMarriage.com. 17 17 BY MR. GOLDMAN: Q Well, did you distinguish in any way 18 BY MR. GOLDMAN: 18 members of the Yes on 8 coalition from people who 19 Q All right. Did the Yes on 8 campaign 19 just happened to support Proposition 8? 20 build a coalition? 20 MR. TYLER: Objection. Vague. 21 21 A Again, I just want to make sure I'm clear. When you say the Yes on 8 campaign, you are 22 MR. COOPER: I would like to object. I 22 23 referring to ProtectMarriage.com? believe this goes to internal campaign strategy, 23 Q Yes, I am. 24 24 deliberations and information, and that it is, 25 A Okay. Thank you. therefore, exceeding the limits of discovery that 25 Page 67 Page 68 context, I mean the Yes on 8 campaign that you 1 are permissible and encroaching on First Amendment 2 2 internal information. managed. 3 MR. TYLER: I would adopt that objection 3 MR. TYLER: I'm sorry. That doesn't 4 as well and instruct my client not to respond. 4 clarify it for me. 5 BY MR. GOLDMAN: 5 The Yes on 8 campaign, he previously talked about being a very broad campaign with many 6 Q Did you publicly disclose that these 6 voices, voices that he had no control over, voices 7 individuals or these organizations are members of 7 8 8 that he may have had control over, and then there's the Yes on 8 coalition? 9 9 the ProtectMarriage.com. MR. TYLER: Objection. Vague. So which one are we speaking of --THE WITNESS: Not to my knowledge. 10 10 MR. GOLDMAN: Well, you were --11 BY MR. GOLDMAN: 11 Q Did the Yes on 8 campaign communicate 12 MR. TYLER: -- the campaign or 12 messages to voters? 13 ProtectMarriage.com. 13 MR. COOPER: I would like to ask for a 14 14 BY MR. GOLDMAN: 15 15 Q Well, you were hired to run a campaign for clarification for counsel, if I may. 16 You're using the term Yes on 8 campaign, 16 ProtectMarriage.com, correct? 17 and, earlier, we were using ProtectMarriage.com. 17 A That's correct. And I just want to be clear that counsel's question 18 18 Q And you did that, correct? goes to the client that Mr. Schubert represented, or 19 19 A Correct. this broader Yes on 8 campaign that Mr. Schubert 20 20 Q And you had control over the messages that previously described. were disseminated by the campaign that you were 21 21 22 MR. GOLDMAN: Okay. Well, yes. And I 22 retained to run and did run? 23 think that's a fair clarification. 23 MR. COOPER: I object to that question --24 MR. GOLDMAN: Are you instructing the 24 BY MR. GOLDMAN: 25 25 Q When I say the "Yes on 8 campaign" in this witness not to answer?

	Page 69		Page 70
1	MR. COOPER: on the grounds I can't	1	to have been on this.
2	do that, but on the grounds previously stated.	2	BY MR. GOLDMAN:
3	MR. TYLER: I'll object on the basis of	3	Q Did the ProtectMarriage.com Yes on 8
4	vagueness to that question.	4	campaign communicate messages to voters?
5	I think it might be helpful if you could	5	A Yes.
6	define when you speak of a campaign, I'm	6	Q Did those communications include
7	struggling with whether you're talking about	7	television advertising?
8	there are many voices out there that he's never	8	A Yes.
9	spoken to, that he has no control of, and they've	9	Q Radio advertising?
10	never spoken to him, so I'm not sure.	10	A Yes.
11	You used the word "campaign." I'm not	11	Q Mass e-mails?
12	sure if you're speaking of a larger movement or work	12	A That depends on your definition. We
13	on behalf of an official campaign committee.	13	certainly did distribute large numbers of e-mails to
14	MR. COOPER: Counsel, may I offer a	14	people who requested them.
15	friendly suggestion?	15	Q You did not distribute any e-mails, send
16	MR. GOLDMAN: Sure.	16	e-mails, to anyone who did not first request it. Is
17	MR. COOPER: Thank you.	17	that correct?
18	At least, to my mind, the definitional	18	A I believe to answer that might implicate a
19	issue would be cleared up if you addressed the	19	privilege, so I would have to ask for counsel's
20	question I understand you to be asking to	20	guidance because it may get to the process that we
21	Mr. Schubert by referring to the ProtectMarriage.com	21	employed to develop the list.
22	campaign.	22	But I can tell you, as a general matter,
23	MR. GOLDMAN: Let's see if	23	people who received our e-mails had gone to our
24	MR. COOPER: And I think that would	24	website, to the campaign website, and taken some
25	coincide with what at least I understand the record	25	action that would result in them receiving an
	Page 71		Page 72
1	e-mail.	1	Q Bumper stickers?
2	Q But you did send e-mails to people who did	2	A Yes.
3	not register at the ProtectMarriage.com website. Is	3	Q Flyers?
4	that correct?	4	A Yes.
5	MR. TYLER: Objection. He just responded	5	Q And what kinds of public events did the
6	as to the fact that it could invade his First	6	ProtectMarriage.com campaign stage to disseminate
7	Amendment privilege with regard to how people came	7	its message?
8	about getting on the list for e-mails.	8	A The ProtectMarriage campaign organized a
9	I'll instruct him not to respond.	9	bus tour in the latter days of the campaign in a
10	I think what was publicly sent or what was	10	number of cities excuse me. And the campaign
11	not is relevant, but not to how he came about	11	worked to find locations and encourage supporters of
12	deciding who to send to.	12	Proposition 8 to come to those events.
13	Therefore, on the First Amendment	13	Q So the bus would come to town, and then
14	privilege ground, I'll instruct him not to respond	14	there would be a rally? Is that what you would call
15	to that question.	15	it?
16	BY MR. GOLDMAN:	16	A That would be a fair characterization of
		1	it.
17	Q Did the communications also include	17	16.
17 18	Q Did the communications also include telephone calls?	17 18	Q Is a rally something that is opened to the
	_		
18	telephone calls?	18	Q Is a rally something that is opened to the
18 19	telephone calls? A Yes.	18 19	Q Is a rally something that is opened to the public?
18 19 20	telephone calls? A Yes. Q And did the communications include	18 19 20	Q Is a rally something that is opened to the public? MR. TYLER: Objection. Vague.
18 19 20 21	telephone calls? A Yes. Q And did the communications include posters?	18 19 20 21	Q Is a rally something that is opened to the public? MR. TYLER: Objection. Vague. THE WITNESS: I we would have to go
18 19 20 21 22	telephone calls? A Yes. Q And did the communications include posters? A I don't recall that. It's possible, but I	18 19 20 21 22	Q Is a rally something that is opened to the public? MR. TYLER: Objection. Vague. THE WITNESS: I we would have to go through the specifics of each event, which I may or

Page 74 Page 73 they may have occurred on public property. And that 1 Q Apart from the bus tour, were there any 1 2 might potentially affect the answer to your 2 other public events that you can think of that were 3 3 question. staged by the ProtectMarriage.com campaign? 4 BY MR. GOLDMAN: 4 A Are you referring to the period prior to 5 Q By "private property," do you have in mind 5 the adoption of Proposition 8? Q Yes, prior to the election. 6 churches? 6 7 7 A I don't recall any other events, but if A That would be one example, yes. 8 you are aware of one, I would be happy to address 8 Q Are there any other examples? 9 MR. TYLER: Let me object to vagueness on 9 that specifically. 10 Q Well, how about town halls, does that 10 that question. 11 THE WITNESS: I don't have any specific 11 phrase mean anything to you? 12 recollection of other examples, but there 12 A Only as a general matter. In the context 13 certainly -- in the context of how you've asked the 13 of a candidate campaign, frequently a candidate will 14 question, there would be many potential examples of 14 sponsor an event and invite people to come and ask 15 private property. 15 questions of the candidate about his or her position 16 BY MR. GOLDMAN: 16 on an issue. This, of course, was not a candidate 17 Q Were members of the media invited to all 17 campaign. 18 of the rallies that were part of the bus tour? 18 Q So as you understand the term, the 19 ProtectMarriage.com campaign did not hold any town A I believe that they were. 19 20 Q Do you have any reason to believe that, at 20 any of the rallies, members of the public who showed 21 21 A I don't recall any. up were not admitted if they wanted to attend the Q Okay. The ProtectMarriage.com campaign 22 22 23 did hold numerous press conferences, correct? 23 rally? 24 A I don't have any information on whether 24 A That's correct. 25 You may have already answered this, but as 25 they were or were not admitted. Page 75 Page 76 1 part of your responsibilities as the campaign 1 understand the court's previous rulings, are beyond 2 manager for the ProtectMarriage.com campaign, did 2 the proper scope of discovery because they're not 3 you retain other vendors to provide services? 3 relevant to the ultimate issues in this case. 4 A If by "you," you mean Schubert Flint --4 We also believe they trench on First 5 O Yes, I do? 5 Amendment values concerning the internal operation 6 A -- I don't recall any vendor that we 6 and relationships within the political process and 7 retained as a company. 7 campaign that was ProtectMarriage.com. MR. GOLDMAN: Well, as long as we can Q Did you develop campaign strategy? 8 8 9 MR. COOPER: I would like to object to 9 stipulate that I have preserved my right to pursue this line of questions, should a court rule that I'm 10 that question. 10 11 entitled to pursue it, then we can move on. 11 MR. TYLER: I'll assert the same objection based upon First Amendment privilege and instruct 12 MR. COOPER: You certainly have preserved 12 him not to respond. 13 your right with respect to that question. I 13 14 BY MR. GOLDMAN: 14 don't -- I don't -- I certainly can't be certain 15 Q Did you raise money? 15 that there might be questions that you have in mind 16 MR. COOPER: That question also is 16 asking that would not raise these concerns. But to 17 17 the extent that they probe, Mr. Goldman, the objectionable. 18 MR. GOLDMAN: Are you going to object and 18 internal campaign structures, organization and responsibilities within this campaign, then -- then 19 instruct him not to answer any questions about what 19 the responsibilities of Schubert Flint Public 20 the questions would likely invade the concerns that 20 Affairs were for the Prop 8 campaign and what they I've articulated. 21 21 22 did to satisfy those responsibilities? 22 BY MR. GOLDMAN: 23 MR. COOPER: We are concerned that the 23 Q Did Schubert Flint Public Affairs organize 24 area that you're probing goes to internal campaign and supervise grassroots efforts? 24 structures and responsibilities that, as we 25 MR. COOPER: I make the same objection. 25

Page 77 Page 78 MR. TYLER: I'll object on the First 1 MR. TYLER: Objection. Concerns internal 1 Amendment privilege and instruct him not to respond. campaign structure. First Amendment privilege. 2 2 Instruct him not to respond. 3 BY MR. GOLDMAN: 3 BY MR. GOLDMAN: 4 Q Did Schubert Flint Public Affairs assist 4 5 with the preparation of required financial filings 5 Q Did ProtectMarriage.com object to any public statements that you made about your 6 for ProtectMarriage.com? 6 7 MR. TYLER: Objection. First Amendment 7 involvement in the Proposition 8 campaign? MR. TYLER: Objection. Vague and 8 privilege. 8 9 Instruct him not to respond. 9 ambiguous. Concerns internal campaign communications, mental impressions of the campaign, 10 BY MR. GOLDMAN: 10 Q Did Schubert Flint Public Affairs play any 11 official campaign itself. 11 12 role in drafting the arguments in the official voter 12 Based upon First Amendment privilege, 13 guide for Proposition 8? 13 instruct him not to respond. BY MR. GOLDMAN: 14 MR. TYLER: Same objection. 14 15 Instruct you not to respond on First 15 Q Let me ask you to look at page 44 of this 16 Amendment privilege. 16 article, the right-hand column, six or seven lines down. Do you see, it says that you decided to --17 BY MR. GOLDMAN: 17 Q Did Schubert Flint Public Affairs decide you urged all your supporters to refrain from 18 18 19 19 demonstrations, protests or rallies opposing the on the content of campaign messages? MR. TYLER: Same objection. marriages. And that's the same-sex couples who were 20 20 Instruct you not to respond. getting married. 21 21 22 22 BY MR. GOLDMAN: Do you see that? 23 Q In general, how did you divide 23 A I do, yes. 24 responsibility between yourself and Mr. Flint for 24 Q What did you mean by "supporters," in that 25 the ProtectMarriage.com campaign? 25 sentence? Page 79 Page 80 1 MR. TYLER: Objection. First Amendment 1 of Proposition 8 who was going to protest marriages. 2 2 privilege. Document speaks for itself. Q Were you aware, in general, that there 3 I'll instruct you not to respond. 3 were supporters who wanted to engage in 4 BY MR. GOLDMAN: 4 demonstrations against same-sex marriages? 5 Q How did you become aware that supporters 5 MR. TYLER: Objection. Vague. He's wanted to engage in demonstrations against same-sex already responded to your question, that he was not 6 6 7 marriages? 7 aware of anyone. 8 8 MR. TYLER: Objection. Argumentative. MR. COOPER: I would like to add to that 9 Vague. Violates First Amendment privilege. You're 9 First Amendment objection. Goes to the witness' assuming facts that are -- have not been testified mental impressions, his internal thought process, 10 10 to. There's no foundation to that statement, that 11 and beyond the face of the document, which speaks 11 for itself. 12 12 there were any such supporters. 13 Therefore, I'll instruct him not to 13 MR. TYLER: And I would instruct him not 14 14 to respond on First Amendment privilege. respond. 15 15 If you have some specific group that MR. GOLDMAN: Are you instructing him not to respond on First Amendment grounds? 16 demonstrated, you could ask him whether he was aware 16 17 MR. TYLER: I am. 17 of that group, I guess. 18 18 BY MR. GOLDMAN: BY MR. GOLDMAN: 19 19 Q Did you become aware that there were Q Let me ask you to look at the next supporters who wanted to engage in demonstrations 20 sentence in the article. It begins, "This initial 20 against same-sex marriages? 21 strategic positioning." 21 22 MR. TYLER: Objection. Vague. 22 Do you see that sentence? 23 A I do. 23 BY MR. GOLDMAN: Q You can answer the question. 24 Q And when you refer in this article to 24 25 A I was not aware of any specific supporter 25 qualitative and quantitative research, did you --

Page 81 1 who did you have conduct qualitative or quantitative extent you are aware of public statements you've 1 2 research that you referred to in this article? 2 already made about the people you retained to MR. TYLER: Objection. First Amendment 3 3 conduct this research. 4 privilege as to internal campaign structure and the 4 A I am aware of public statements that were 5 identity of persons involved in that. And your 5 made regarding people who conducted this type of question lacks foundation. 6 6 research. 7 Instruct him not to respond to that 7 Q So please answer the question to that extent, that you -- who did you retain to conduct 8 question. 8 9 MR. GOLDMAN: Would you agree that he can 9 this research referred to in this statement? respond to that question to the extent he's already 10 10 MR. TYLER: Limited to those to whom you disclosed the names of these people? 11 11 made public statements regarding that, that 12 MR. TYLER: If you have some public 12 established the identity of those third parties. THE WITNESS: It's been publicly reported 13 document, some public information as to the 13 14 disclosure, you can ask him and identify that. 14 that Gary Lawrence, Lawrence Research, conducted 15 MR. COOPER: If -- and I would only add 15 research for the campaign. I wouldn't agree that we retained him, but 16 that at least from the standpoint of my 16 he did conduct research for the campaign. 17 representation of my clients, if the witness is 17 aware of a public disclosure that has taken place, 18 18 BY MR. GOLDMAN: of information that is responsive and answers your 19 19 Q And just generally, who is Gary Lawrence? A Dr. Gary Lawrence is a -- is a public question, then at least I would not have an 20 20 objection to interpose. opinion researcher who has worked on issues of 21 21 MR. TYLER: That would be fine with me as importance for many years. 22 22 23 Q And when you say that you didn't retain well. 23 24 BY MR. GOLDMAN: 24 him, you're referring to Schubert Flint Public 25 Q So please answer the question to the 25 Affairs? Page 83 1 A That's correct. time is approximately 10:35 a.m. We are on the 1 2 2 Q Do you know whether ProtectMarriage.com record. 3 retained Dr. Gary Lawrence? 3 MR. COOPER: Mr. Goldman, before you 4 A I believe they did. 4 resume your questioning, I would like to put on the 5 Q Is there anyone else that you discussed 5 record the following: In your -- one of your very publicly who performed research for the 6 6 recent exchanges, I thought it was helpful that you 7 ProtectMarriage.com campaign? 7 asked the question or proposed the proposition that A Not to my recollection. 8 8 certain information was of public record. 9 MR. COOPER: Counsel, if I could interrupt 9 And it's not our intention or purpose to you. Maybe -- you're pausing. I wonder if it's preclude the questions with respect to information 10 10 appropriate to pause for a break. that is in the public domain, at least not in terms 11 11 12 MR. GOLDMAN: If you would like to take a 12 of privilege. And you may certainly ask questions 13 13 that at least I don't know that the information is break, that would be fine. in the public record. 14 THE VIDEOGRAPHER: Can we change our 14 15 15 media, then? And what I would suggest is that if you 16 16 know that or you believe that and can suggest it, or MR. GOLDMAN: Sure. 17 THE VIDEOGRAPHER: Okay. This is the end 17 the witness knows it and suggests it, then that 18 of Tape 1, Volume I, in the deposition of Frank 18 would be helpful and could eliminate the privilege Schubert. The time is approximately 10:20 a.m. We 19 19 objection. are off the record. 20 20 So I just want to make clear that it is not our purpose to try to preclude questions as to 21 (Discussion off the record.) 21 22 THE VIDEOGRAPHER: This is Tape 2 of information that is in the public domain on a 22 Volume I in the deposition of Frank Schubert, in 23 23 privileged basis. Kristin M. Perry vs Arnold Schwarzenegger, et al. MR. GOLDMAN: Thank you for that. 24 24

25

25

The date is December 17, 2009, and the

Mr. Tyler, do you agree that if I ask a

Page 82

Page 84

Page 86 Page 85 question, and you instruct Mr. Schubert not to 1 BY MR. GOLDMAN: 1 2 answer on First Amendment grounds, that your 2 Q Okay. Did ProtectMarriage.com coordinate 3 instruction does not cover public statements that he 3 with church leaders on the messages that they were 4 has already made that contain information that would 4 disseminating to their congregants? 5 5 MR. TYLER: Objection. Violates First be responsive to that question? 6 6 MR. TYLER: I would simply say that I Amendment privilege. 7 7 I'm instructing him not to respond as to concur with Mr. Cooper's comments, and we are not trying to prohibit information that is in the public 8 what he directed, in relation to the internal 8 9 domain from being addressed. 9 communications. BY MR. GOLDMAN: 10 THE WITNESS: To the extent that there's 10 11 Q Mr. Schubert, do you understand the 11 public information out there on this, I would be 12 colloquy that I have just had with counsel about happy to respond to anything that you have. 12 BY MR. GOLDMAN: 13 what you are permitted to answer on questions that 13 14 might otherwise intrude on the First Amendment 14 Q Do you know whether you have publicly disclosed that ProtectMarriage.com coordinated with 15 privilege? 15 church leaders on the messages that they delivered 16 A I believe I do. 16 17 Q Okay. And as you sit here right now, are 17 to their congregants? there any questions that I asked you already today 18 18 A I am -- I understand your question to be that you did not answer, where, in fact, you believe 19 19 limited to coordinating regarding the message that you have publicly disclosed information that is churches delivered to their congregants, and I'm not 20 20 responsive to the question? 21 aware of any such coordination. 21 MR. TYLER: Objection. Overbroad and --22 22 MR. COOPER: I would like to ask for a THE WITNESS: I would answer only that 23 23 clarification of the question, and perhaps even answer, in terms of whether the answer relates to 24 nothing springs to mind, but I certainly don't have 24 25 a comprehensive recollection of all your questions. whether there is public information to that effect. 25 Page 87 Page 88 1 I'm not sure I understood that exchange. 1 First Amendment objection as to his personal Forgive me. beliefs. And I'm concerned that you're going into 2 2 3 BY MR. GOLDMAN: 3 mental impressions, strategic decisions of the 4 4 Q I think you just testified that, in fact, campaign. 5 ProtectMarriage.com did not coordinate with 5 Your question is -- I'll allow him to churches, church leadership, on the messages they 6 6 respond to that one, but I really don't see how you 7 disseminated to congregants. 7 can go much further there. I'm sorry. 8 That was your testimony, correct? 8 THE WITNESS: Well, I would respond that 9 MR. TYLER: I want to object as to 9 there's information in the public domain, including in this article that you're referencing, that speak 10 vagueness as to the -- this whole line of 10 questioning with regard to -- well, I don't want to to the importance of -- of certain messages. 11 11 coach him, but object to the vagueness. 12 BY MR. GOLDMAN: 12 13 So go ahead and respond. 13 Q And one of the things that you say in this 14 THE WITNESS: I believe that I was 14 article is that a campaign in favor of traditional marriage would not be enough to prevail. 15 responding to the extent that I was aware of public 15 information that the -- that ProtectMarriage would Do you recall that? 16 16 17 have coordinated on the message that churches 17 A Could you point me to the specific quote? Q Page 45. That's in the first column, 18 delivered to congregants. And my testimony was, I'm 18 about halfway down: "We strongly believed that a 19 not aware of public information to that effect. 19 BY MR. GOLDMAN: campaign in favor of traditional marriage would not 20 20 21 Q Do you agree that the messages that were 21 be enough to prevail."

22

23

24

25

Do you see that?

A I do. Thank you.

Q And by this, you mean that if the Yes on 8

campaign had just affirmed traditional marriage, it

22

23

24

25

crafted by Schubert Flint Public Affairs on behalf

California voters to vote for Proposition 8?

of ProtectMarriage.com were important in convincing

MR. TYLER: Let me assert an objection,

Page 90 Page 89 would not have gotten more than 50 percent of the what he said publicly and what he has not, so that 1 1 2 2 it's on me to go out and search the universe and vote, correct? 3 MR. TYLER: Objection. I'm going to 3 identify everything that he said publicly, and then 4 instruct you not to respond, based on First 4 show it to you here in this deposition before you 5 Amendment privilege. will allow Mr. Schubert to answer, is simply not 5 The document speaks for itself. 6 6 appropriate. It is obstructionist to the highest 7 BY MR. GOLDMAN: 7 degree. 8 Q Have you publicly stated that had the 8 MR. TYLER: If you want to ask a question 9 Yes on 8 campaigns just affirmed traditional 9 as to whether or not he ever recalls making that marriage, it would not have gotten more than statement publicly, that's an appropriate question, 10 10 50 percent of the vote? and you can ask it. 11 11 12 A I don't know. 12 BY MR. GOLDMAN: 13 Q Do you agree that that is true? 13 Q Did you confirm through research that a 14 MR. TYLER: Objection. 14 campaign in favor of traditional marriage would not 15 THE WITNESS: I --15 be enough to succeed? 16 MR. TYLER: Objection. First Amendment 16 MR. TYLER: Objection. This calls for 17 privilege. Instruct him not to respond. 17 information pertaining to strategy, his own research It states here, "We strongly believe that and deliberation, mental impressions. I believe it 18 18 19 a campaign in favor of traditional marriage would 19 violates the First Amendment privilege. not be enough to prevail." The document speaks for 20 20 I'm instructing him not to respond. If you have a public statement you want to 21 itself. 21 22 direct him to, that would be fine. 22 MR. GOLDMAN: Counsel, I am quoting from video of Mr. Schubert making that exact statement, 23 BY MR. GOLDMAN: 23 and to be told in a deposition that you're going to 24 24 Q Do you recall whether you have discussed instruct him not to answer, and you have no idea 25 this fact publicly? 25 Page 91 Page 92 1 MR. TYLER: Objection to "this fact." I'm 1 MR. TYLER: Objection. Counsel, it's not not sure what you're speaking of. Vagueness. 2 2 his burden to prove your case. 3 THE WITNESS: I believe that there are 3 I'm going to instruct him not to respond based upon First Amendment privilege. 4 statements in the public domain that the research 4 5 that was conducted for the campaign supported the 5 This case has tens of thousands of 6 statement in this article. 6 documents, as I understand it, and he cannot be held 7 7 to know the content of every document and every BY MR. GOLDMAN: 8 8 document that was publicly disseminated. Q What research did you conduct for the 9 campaign that supported the statement in this 9 He's not responding to your question at article? 10 this point, based upon First Amendment privilege. 10 MR. GOLDMAN: Just so we're clear, it's 11 MR. TYLER: Objection. First Amendment 11 privilege. I'll instruct him not to respond, except 12 his burden if he wishes to assert a privilege. It 12 to the extent that you can ask him if he's ever 13 is his burden to show that that privilege applies. 13 14 publicly made a statement as to the research that 14 And if he has publicly disclosed information, the 15 was performed. 15 privilege is not going to apply. BY MR. GOLDMAN: 16 So I think I'm entitled to ask if he 16 17 17 thinks he might actually have disclosed publicly Q Answer to the extent you believe it's been 18 publicly disclosed, if you would, Mr. Schubert. 18 this information. A It's been publicly disclosed that we 19 19 And you're now instructing him not to conducted focus groups and surveys of California 20 20 answer. voters. I'm not clear whether it's been publicly 21 21 MR. TYLER: Counsel, counsel, your

22

23

24

25

question --

question.

disclosed that that research was specific to the

Q It might have been, is that your

point you're making here.

understanding?

22

23

24 25 MR. GOLDMAN: And then he can't carry his

burden if you're instructing him not to answer that

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

1

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

Page 93

MR. TYLER: Counsel, your question is whether he thinks he may have. That is different from, do you recall ever publicly disseminating such information.

He can answer whether he recalls or not, not whether he thinks he did. So if you want to restate your question, that will be fine.

1

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

1 2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

MR. GOLDMAN: I want to make sure the privilege is being asserted in good faith and that, unless sitting here right now, he can recall a specific instance when he discussed that specific thing publicly -- if the way you're approaching the privilege is that everything is privileged, unless sitting here, he can recall the specific instance when he publicly disclosed that specific thing, when he has grounds to believe that he may very well have disclosed these things publicly in other contexts, I think I'm entitled to explore that with him.

MR. TYLER: I disagree, and I'm going to instruct him not to respond.

If he recalls whether something was publicly disseminated, he can state that he did publicly disseminate it or that he doesn't recall. And if he doesn't recall, you can produce a document that reflects some public dissemination to refresh

his recollection. If you don't produce such a document, I'm going to instruct him not to respond to that particular question, as we are sitting right now.

I'm not trying to be obstructionist, and I'm not doing it in bad faith. I'm protecting my client's First Amendment rights.

THE WITNESS: Counsel, relative to what I might be aware is in the public domain, are we still discussing the sentence, "We strongly believe that a campaign in favor of traditional marriage would not be enough to prevail?" Is that the sentence we're discussing?

BY MR. GOLDMAN:

Q Yes, and the research you did to support the conclusion expressed in that sentence.

A Relative to the sentence, I do believe that that sentence, or at least that sentiment, is in the public domain and other contexts as well. I am not clear on whether or not any research supporting that is in the public domain.

Q Now, in response to your conclusion that a campaign in favor of a traditional marriage would not be enough to prevail, you decided you needed to convince voters that there would be consequences if

Page 96

Page 94

Page 95

same-sex marriage were legalized in California, correct?

A That is in the public domain, as stated in this article.

Q And one of the consequences that you identified was that individual freedom of expression would be eroded, correct?

A Yes, that's in the public domain, that's correct.

Q What did you mean by, "individual freedom of expression would be eroded"?

MR. TYLER: Objection. You are going towards his mental impressions. If there is something specific you can point to that was public information, or ask him if he ever stated publicly what he meant, that would be acceptable. But, otherwise, I'm going to object on First Amendment grounds.

I'm instructing him not to respond, except to that which was publicly disseminated.

BY MR. GOLDMAN:

Q With that instruction, can you answer the question, what did you mean when you said that individual freedom of expression would be eroded as a consequence of legalizing same-sex marriage?

A I can't speak to what I meant, but I can speak to what is in the public domain relative to this point, which was a citation in a television commercial to a case, I believe it's a North Coast women's case, that was cited in that particular ad in support of a similar statement, if not an identical statement, to what you're referring to in this particular article.

Q And a second consequence that you suggested would follow from the legalization of same-sex marriage was that religious freedom would be reduced, correct?

MR. TYLER: Objection. Same assertion, based upon First Amendment privilege. I would instruct him not to respond, except to the extent it is identified in the public domain.

Limit your response to that which is in the public domain.

THE WITNESS: I believe that point is in the public domain in a number of contexts. I believe it is in the ballot argument. I believe it is in the commercial -- first television commercial to ProtectMarriage aired. And I believe it is mentioned in this article and in the AAPC presentation.

Page 98 Page 97 1 BY MR. GOLDMAN: 1 stations. And so I would -- I would point to those 2 2 O So that is the answer to my question then, as examples. 3 whether that is one of the consequences of same-sex 3 BY MR. GOLDMAN: 4 marriage that you identified for California voters 4 Q And another consequence is that children 5 is the reduction of religious freedom, correct? 5 would be taught in public schools that same-sex A I don't know if I used the term, marriage was okay. Is that correct? б 6 7 7 MR. TYLER: Objection. Same objection as "reduction of religious freedom." I believe in this article, the language is consequences in the area of previously. I'm sorry, Mr. Schubert. 8 8 9 religious freedom, so I can't say that I have used 9 Based upon First Amendment privilege, I'm 10 that term, "reduction of religious freedom," but I instructing you to only respond to that which was 10 11 can say, generally, that the area of religious 11 publicly disseminated and specifically only comments 12 freedom was a consequence that was discussed 12 that were publicly disseminated. THE WITNESS: Yes. The consequence of publicly in the campaign. 13 13 Q And what is the consequence for religious 14 14 children being taught about this in public schools 15 freedom from legalized same-sex marriage that you 15 was publicly available on a number of contexts, 16 conveyed to California voters? 16 including ballot arguments, various television ads, 17 radio ads, and other public forums. 17 MR. TYLER: I'll assert the objection BY MR. GOLDMAN: 18 again on First Amendment privilege and instruct my 18 19 19 client to only respond to that which was publicly Q Was the concern specifically that children in public school would be taught that same-sex 20 stated and specifically publicly stated. 20 THE WITNESS: The first television ad 21 marriage was okay? 21 22 referenced this subject generally. This gets to a 22 MR. TYLER: Objection. Instruct you not variety of examples of potential consequences, some 23 to respond, based upon the First Amendment 23 24 of which were outlined in a letter from the 24 privilege. campaign's counsel, Andy Pugno, to television 25 If you have a document that you want to 25 Page 100 Page 99 1 present, what the message meant, is a whole 1 disseminated. 2 2 different question from what was said. MR. COOPER: I would also like just to ask 3 3 for a clarification that, with respect to the term BY MR. GOLDMAN: 4 4 "you," whether or not it means ProtectMarriage.com Q Do you recall that phrase? 5 A I do recall the phrase. I don't recall 5 campaign or Mr. Schubert personally, if you don't the context in which it was used. 6 6 mind, Counsel. 7 7 Q Does the -- if I told you that it was in MR. GOLDMAN: Can you read back the 8 the arguments in the official voter guide, does that 8 question? 9 refresh your recollection? 9 (The question was read as follows:) 10 A It does. 10 "O And as you sit here right now, 11 can you recall other consequences to 11 Q Is that where you think you've heard the phrase that children in public school would be 12 children that you portrayed in 12 13 taught that same-sex marriage is okay? 13 messages on behalf of the 14 A It may be. There were a variety of 14 ProtectMarriage.com Yes on 8 15 variations of that, of expression of that 15 campaign?" consequence in a variety of public forums. And it 16 BY MR. GOLDMAN: 16 17 may well be that the ballot arguments had that 17 Q And by "you" in that sentence, I'm 18 particular variation. 18 referring to you, as the campaign manager for ProtectMarriage.com. And so these would be things 19 Q And as you sit here right now, can you 19 recall other consequences to children that you that ProtectMarriage.com put in its messages? 20 20 portrayed in messages on behalf of the MR. TYLER: And I'll assert that same 21 21 22 ProtectMarriage.com Yes on 8 campaign? 22 objection previously objected to.

23

24

25

23

24

25

MR. TYLER: Again, I'll assert the

you only respond to that which was publicly

objection based on First Amendment privilege, that

THE WITNESS: Relative to information

that's been publicly disseminated, in a variety of

contexts, there was an effort to point people to the

Page 101 Page 102 argument that children deserve a mother and a 1 MR. COOPER: Has this been marked as an 1 2 2 father, and that while death and divorce may prevent exhibit? 3 it, the ideal situation for children is to be raised 3 THE WITNESS: It appears to be. 4 by a married mother and father. And variations on 4 MR. COOPER: Exhibit No. 2? 5 that message were used in a variety of public 5 MR. GOLDMAN: Exhibit No. 2. THE WITNESS: This appears to be a direct-6 contexts. 6 7 mail piece distributed by ProtectMarriage.com. BY MR. GOLDMAN: 7 BY MR. GOLDMAN: 8 Q And are there any others that you can 8 recall, as you sit here now? 9 9 Q And have you seen this document before? A Certainly, there were a number of public A I can't say that I've seen it in its 10 10 11 forums in which this issue of how same-sex marriage produced format, but I have certainly seen elements 11 12 would be treated in the schools was discussed. This 12 of it before. 13 became a very prominent part of the campaign. And 13 Q Is it your belief that this is a document that was produced by ProtectMarriage.com for the 14 so to the extent that your question relates to this 14 general category, there was a widespread discussion ProtectMarriage.com Yes on 8 campaign? 15 15 16 of it. 16 A Yes, I would agree to that. 17 Q Okay. And if you look at the second page 17 In terms of specific elements of it, I of that document, in the middle of the page, are 18 would have to respond to a specific question. 18 (Schubert Exhibit 2 was marked for those three of the consequences of legalizing 19 19 same-sex marriage that we were just talking about 20 identification.) 20 THE WITNESS: Thank you. I'll try not to 21 21 before? 22 22 write on this. MR. TYLER: Objection. I want to assert 23 the First Amendment privilege to the extent the 23 BY MR. GOLDMAN: 24 Q Can you identify this document for the 24 document speaks for itself. 25 25 You can go ahead and respond only to the record? Page 103 Page 104 looking at, the Exhibit 1, that the Yes on 8 1 extent that these items in the middle of the page campaign distributed 1.25 million-yard signs. Is 2 might have similarity to what you were previously 2 3 3 that correct? discussing. 4 THE WITNESS: If I understand the question 4 A Yes, that's in the article. O And the same number of bumper stickers? 5 correctly, are these the same consequences that we 5 6 6 A There's information in the public domain discussed previously, I would say that they are 7 generally in the same area. 7 on both yard signs and bumper strips that are We certainly discussed the impact on 8 8 different in number. I've seen 1.25 million. I've 9 churches, which is the middle box there. 9 seen 1 million; but certainly in the public domain, 10 10 that a vast number of yard signs and bumper strips We did discuss, as I indicated previously, the impact on personal freedom of expression, as 11 were distributed in California. 11 cited in the North Coast case. 12 12 Q How did the number -- that number of yard 13 13 signs and bumper strips compare to previous ballot And we have discussed, at great length in 14 public documents, including television or radio ads, 14 campaigns in which your firm has been involved? the Massachusetts experience, as set forth in the 15 A That number is vastly in excess of 15 Parker vs Hurley case, which is cited here. 16 anything that I've been involved in before. 16 17 BY MR. GOLDMAN: 17 MR. GOLDMAN: We're going to mark the next 18 Q Was this document publicly distributed in 18 exhibit as Schubert Exhibit 3. 19 19 California? (Schubert Exhibit 3 was marked for 20 20 A I assume so. I don't know for a fact, but identification.) 21 21 BY MR. GOLDMAN: I assume it was. 22 Q And can you identify this document for the 22 Q As the campaign manager for ProtectMarriage.com, do you believe that it was? 23 23 record? A I believe that it was, yes. 24 24 A Is that a question you're asking me? 25 Q Now, you said in the article we were just 25 Yes.

Page 106 Page 105 1 1 MR. TYLER: Do you have a spelling on that A I cannot. 2 2 Q Have you seen this document before? last name, Counsel. 3 A It's difficult to tell from this document 3 MR. GOLDMAN: Yes, D-o-n-k-l-e-y. what it is. I have seen this image before. 4 4 Did I get that right? 5 MR. UNO: No. Q Where have you seen this image before? 5 6 A I can't say specifically. I can say that 6 MR. GOLDMAN: D-u-n-k-l-e-y. 7 this is not anything that Schubert Flint put into Yes, we're going to mark this as Schubert 7 8 the public domain. 8 Exhibit 4. 9 Q Do you know whether this was prepared by 9 (Schubert Exhibit 4 was marked for ProtectMarriage.com? 10 10 identification.) 11 A I know it wasn't prepared by Schubert 11 BY MR. GOLDMAN: 12 Flint on behalf of ProtectMarriage.com. 12 Q And can you identify this document for the Q You don't know any more than that? 13 13 record? 14 A I'm not aware of -- I do not believe it 14 A By the term, "this document," are you 15 15 referring to the entirety of the stapled pages? was prepared by ProtectMarriage. 16 Q Do you have any belief about who prepared 16 Q If you believe that this is a compilation of separate documents, it would be helpful to me if 17 it? 17 you could let me know that. I believe I'm showing 18 A I don't have any specific knowledge of who 18 prepared it. it to you in the form we got it, but please let me 19 19 20 know if you think that this combined separate 20 Q I know you may not have specific knowledge. I'm just asking if you have any belief 21 21 documents. about who prepared it? 22 22 A I believe that this combines a number of A I don't. 23 23 separate documents. Q Okay. So what is the first document in 24 Q Do you know who Damien Dunkley is? 24 25 A Not to my knowledge, no. 25 this exhibit? Page 108 Page 107 1 A This document would appear to be a Q Was this a document prepared by statement of arguments in favor of Proposition 8. 2 ProtectMarriage.com for the ProtectMarriage Yes on 8 2 3 Q This is a one-page document? 3 campaign? 4 A Well, I don't know that this is a document 4 MR. TYLER: Let me instruct my client that 5 that we prepared. We may have. I don't know that 5 as it pertains to whether or not this -- if this was 6 we did. 6 a document that was publicly distributed, then you 7 7 can testify to this document from that perspective, It certainly contains arguments that were utilized in, for example, the ballot arguments that but not to the extent that it was prepared for any 8 8 9 ProtectMarriage submitted. But I don't have a 9 internal purposes, or even whether it was prepared. 10 Only to the extent that this was a document that was 10 specific recollection of this document in this form. Q And by "this document," you mean the first 11 publicly distributed, can you respond. 11 THE WITNESS: This was a document that was page of this exhibit? 12 12 A The first page. 13 widely distributed by ProtectMarriage.com. 13 14 And I would note that it does not contain 14 BY MR. GOLDMAN: 15 Q And it was produced by ProtectMarriage.com 15 a disclaimer, so that furthers my inability to for the Yes on 8 campaign, correct? recall whether it is a campaign document. 16 16 17 Q And what is the next document in this 17 A That would be correct. 18 exhibit; and please identify which pages you think 18 O What is the next document in this? 19 constitute that document? 19 A Questions and answers about Proposition 8. Q Is that a three-page document? 20 A This appears to be a fact sheet that I do 20 Yes, in this format it was a three-page 21 21 A recognize. 22 22 Q And that's a two-page document? document. A It is -- it is in this current format. I 23 23 O Is this also a document that was created believe this document exists in different formats, 24 by ProtectMarriage.com for the ProtectMarriage.com 24 25 Yes on 8 campaign? 25 but, ves.

	Page 109		Page 110
1	A I believe it is, yes.	1	A That's correct.
2	Q And it was publicly distributed?	2	Q What is the next document in this exhibit?
3	A Yes.	3	A The next document is entitled
4	Q What is the next document in the exhibit?	4	"Contribution Form."
5	A Myths and facts about Proposition 8. And	5	Q Do you mean donation form?
6	this format appears to be a two-page document.	6	A Donation form, correct.
7	Q Was this document produced by	7	Q And is that a two-page document?
8	ProtectMarriage.com for the Yes on 8 campaign?	8	A No, this is a one-page document.
9	A Yes.	9	Q One page. Okay.
10	Q And it was publicly distributed in	10	Again, the same questions: Was this
11	California?	11	created by ProtectMarriage.com for the Yes on 8
12	A Yes.	12	campaign and publicly distributed in California?
13	Q What is the next document in the exhibit?	13	A It was it was created by for the
14	A The next document would be a form.	14	ProtectMarriage.com campaign. It was distributed
15	Q Is it a one-page document, or do the	15	publicly, so the answer would be yes.
16	subsequent pages also form part of the document?	16	Q And the final document in this exhibit,
17	A This is a one-page document.	17	could you identify that document?
18	Q Okay. And what is this one-page document?	18	A This appears to be a document setting
19	A This is a document that was publicly	19	forth information that would subsequently be printed
20	distributed to allow people to inform	20	on a contribution envelope that someone might use to
21	ProtectMarriage that they were a public supporter of	21	make a contribution to ProtectMarriage.com.
22	Proposition 8.	22	Q And this was created by
23	Q And the document was created by	23	ProtectMarriage.com for the purpose of the Yes on 8
24	ProtectMarriage.com for the ProtectMarriage Yes on 8	24	campaign, correct?
25	campaign?	25	A That's correct.
	Page 111		Page 112
1	Q And it was publicly distributed in	1	BY MR. GOLDMAN:
2	California?	2	Q Can you identify this document for the
3	A I believe it was.	3	record?
4	Q What is the first television commercial	4	A This appears to be a press release issued
5	that the ProtectMarriage.com Yes on 8 campaign ran?	5	by ProtectMarriage on the occasion of the
6	A It was a television commercial called	6	introduction of our first television commercial.
7	"Whether You Like It or Not."	7	Q Okay. And you believe this is a true and
8	Q And did you begin airing that commercial	8	correct copy of the press release that
9	on September 9 September 29, 2008?	9	ProtectMarriage.com issued on the release of its
10	A Yes.	10	first television commercial, correct?
11	Q And for how long did that commercial air?	11	A Yes.
12	A I believe it aired for approximately eight	12	MR. GOLDMAN: We are marking as Schubert
13	or nine days.	13	Exhibit 6.
14	Q And was it aired throughout California?	14	(Schubert Exhibit 6 was marked for
15	A I believe it aired in every media market	15	identification.)
16	in California. I don't know that every media market	16	BY MR. GOLDMAN:
17	would cover and state in its entirety, but it did	17	Q Can you identify this document for the
18	air, what I would say, statewide.	18	record?
19	Q Do you know how many times it aired?	19	MR. TYLER: Let me just insert a caveat
20	A I do not.	20	briefly, and that is, for my client, if any of these
21	MR. GOLDMAN: We're going to mark this	21	documents are produced to you, and they are not a
22	next exhibit Schubert Exhibit 5.	22	document that was publicly produced, then please so
23	(Schubert Exhibit 5 was marked for	23	state before you respond to any questions, before
24	identification.)	24	you respond to well, I'll leave it at that.
25	////	25	THE WITNESS: I believe this is an e-mail

Page 113 Page 114 blast that was distributed. If I recall correctly, we've been discussing. 1 1 2 it was distributed the evening before our first 2 Q And that was in connection with the 3 television commercial aired. 3 Yes on 8 campaign? 4 BY MR. GOLDMAN: 4 A Yes. 5 5 Q And that was distributed by MR. GOLDMAN: We are marking now Schubert ProtectMarriage.com, in connection with the 6 6 Exhibit 8. 7 ProtectMarriage.com Yes on 8 campaign, correct? 7 (Schubert Exhibit 8 was marked for 8 8 A That's correct. identification.) 9 Q To how many people was this e-mail blast 9 BY MR. GOLDMAN: 10 sent, approximately? 10 Q If you would please identify this document 11 A I don't have a precise answer. I can 11 for the record. 12 estimate that it was sent by ProtectMarriage to 12 Again, if it's more than one document in this exhibit, let me know that. 13 approximately 90,000 people, 90,000 e-mail 13 14 addresses. 14 A I believe that these are separate 15 MR. GOLDMAN: Now we're marking as 15 documents. I believe both are -- I don't -- well, 16 Schubert Exhibit 7. 16 relative to the first document. 17 (Schubert Exhibit 7 was marked for 17 Q And that's a two-page document? 18 identification.) 18 A It would appear to be a two-page document. 19 19 BY MR. GOLDMAN: I cannot confirm that this was prepared by 20 Q Can you identify this document for the 20 ProtectMarriage.com, though it may have been. 21 21 O What is the address at the bottom of the record, please? 22 22 A This appears to be a media advisory that page? 23 ProtectMarriage issued to the media, informing them 23 A That is an address used by 24 of a press conference on September 29th to reveal 24 ProtectMarriage. 25 25 the first Yes on 8 television commercial, the one I just -- in terms of looking at this Page 115 Page 116 document, the format of the document is not familiar 1 But in the circumstances, I would raise 2 to me, but I'm -- which is the basis of my 2 the objection that I previously stated and would 3 3 hesitation. look to counsel for the witness to preclude further 4 4 Q But at least based on the information testimony with respect to this particular document. 5 here, you do believe that it was a document prepared 5 MR. TYLER: I concur and would instruct 6 by ProtectMarriage.com? 6 Mr. Schubert not to answer any further questions 7 A Based on the information that I see here, 7 with regard to this document, based upon his 8 I believe that it is a document, in draft form, that 8 testimony that it is a draft. 9 may have been an attempt to compile information to 9 And the first -- as we're reviewing these 10 substantiate the television commercial. 10 documents, Mr. Schubert, regardless of the question 11 11 that is asked of you, the first question that needs It is not clear to me that this is a 12 to be addressed or first issue that needs to be 12 document that was publicly distributed. And, again, 13 13 I have no specific familiarity with this document, addressed is whether or not it's a document that has 14 but there are elements of it that suggest to me that 14 been publicly distributed and consider that first. 15 15 And I will assert such objections as well. it was --16 MR. COOPER: In light of the testimony 16 BY MR. GOLDMAN: 17 thus far, it sounds like the witness is of the 17 Q Let me ask you about the next document. 18 opinion that this document is not a publicly That appears to be a three-page document. 18 19 distributed document; that is a draft of a document 19 And could you identify that document for 20 that may or may not have been publicly distributed. 20 the record? 21 We do believe that draft documents are 21 MR. TYLER: Let me assert an objection, 22 within the First Amendment privilege of 22 and my objection is there's no foundation that this 23 ProtectMarriage.com. And I am concerned, in light 23 is, first, a document that was publicly distributed; 24 of what I have just heard, that this may have been 24 and, second, that it's a document of the campaign.

25

25

inadvertently produced.

And to the extent that it is not a

	Page 117		Page 118
1	document publicly distributed, I assert a First	1	you not to respond any further, based upon the First
2	Amendment objection to that and instruct him not to	2	Amendment privilege.
3	respond to that extent.	3	BY MR. GOLDMAN:
4	THE WITNESS: I am unclear as to what I'm	4	Q Were the remarks reflected in this
5	responding to. If you're asking me, is this a	5	document remarks that were publicly delivered in the
6	public document	6	ProtectMarriage.com Yes on 8 campaign?
7	BY MR. GOLDMAN:	7	MR. TYLER: I would assert an objection
8	Q No, that's not my question.	8	based on First Amendment privilege and instruct you
9	A Okay.	9	only to respond to whether or not the specific words
10	Q My question was whether you could identify	10	were publicly distributed in the campaign, as
11	this document.	11	identified in this document, if you can recall.
12	MR. TYLER: Objection. Lacks foundation.	12	THE WITNESS: Relative to the bulk of the
13	I think you can respond to that question,	13	first page of this document that contains
14	though, whether you can identify it or not.	14	information under the heading, Frank Schubert, I
15	THE WITNESS: This appears to be an	15	can't I do not believe that I read this document
16	internal	16	verbatim; in fact, I'm quite sure I did not.
17	MR. TYLER: Mr. Schubert, please just	17	But I do believe that the public domain
18	respond to the question. He asked whether you can	18	will show coverage of that press conference that
19	identify it or not.	19	reflects the sentiments, at least, in the bullet
20	THE WITNESS: Yes.	20	points in the middle of this document.
21	BY MR. GOLDMAN:	21	BY MR. GOLDMAN:
22	Q What is the document?	22	Q Was the press conference recorded, to your
23	A This appears to be an internal campaign	23	knowledge?
24	document.	24	A It was it may have been recorded by
25	MR. TYLER: Based upon that, I instruct	25	media. I don't know.
	Page 119		Page 120
1	Q Do you have copies of the press conference	1	Page 120 the context.
1 2		1 2	
	Q Do you have copies of the press conference		the context.
2	Q Do you have copies of the press conference recorded?	2	the context. MR. STROUD: As long as we're off the
2	 Q Do you have copies of the press conference recorded? A I do not. Q Do you know whether anyone does? MR. TYLER: Objection. Vague. Ambiguous. 	2	the context. MR. STROUD: As long as we're off the record, if you look carefully, you'll see a very
2 3 4	Q Do you have copies of the press conference recorded? A I do not. Q Do you know whether anyone does?	2 3 4	the context. MR. STROUD: As long as we're off the record, if you look carefully, you'll see a very handsome man.
2 3 4 5	Q Do you have copies of the press conference recorded? A I do not. Q Do you know whether anyone does? MR. TYLER: Objection. Vague. Ambiguous. THE WITNESS: I am not aware of any recorded copy of the press conference.	2 3 4 5	the context. MR. STROUD: As long as we're off the record, if you look carefully, you'll see a very handsome man. Oh, off the record.
2 3 4 5 6	Q Do you have copies of the press conference recorded? A I do not. Q Do you know whether anyone does? MR. TYLER: Objection. Vague. Ambiguous. THE WITNESS: I am not aware of any recorded copy of the press conference. MR. GOLDMAN: We're going to mark a DVD	2 3 4 5 6	the context. MR. STROUD: As long as we're off the record, if you look carefully, you'll see a very handsome man. Oh, off the record. THE VIDEOGRAPHER: We're not off the
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	Q Do you have copies of the press conference recorded? A I do not. Q Do you know whether anyone does? MR. TYLER: Objection. Vague. Ambiguous. THE WITNESS: I am not aware of any recorded copy of the press conference. MR. GOLDMAN: We're going to mark a DVD CD as Schubert Exhibit 8	2 3 4 5 6 7	the context. MR. STROUD: As long as we're off the record, if you look carefully, you'll see a very handsome man. Oh, off the record. THE VIDEOGRAPHER: We're not off the record. We're still on video record, just to let you know. MR. TYLER: We'll look closely for you.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	Q Do you have copies of the press conference recorded? A I do not. Q Do you know whether anyone does? MR. TYLER: Objection. Vague. Ambiguous. THE WITNESS: I am not aware of any recorded copy of the press conference. MR. GOLDMAN: We're going to mark a DVD CD as Schubert Exhibit 8 THE REPORTER: 9.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	the context. MR. STROUD: As long as we're off the record, if you look carefully, you'll see a very handsome man. Oh, off the record. THE VIDEOGRAPHER: We're not off the record. We're still on video record, just to let you know. MR. TYLER: We'll look closely for you. MR. STROUD: Exactly. I'm in the
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	Q Do you have copies of the press conference recorded? A I do not. Q Do you know whether anyone does? MR. TYLER: Objection. Vague. Ambiguous. THE WITNESS: I am not aware of any recorded copy of the press conference. MR. GOLDMAN: We're going to mark a DVD CD as Schubert Exhibit 8 THE REPORTER: 9. MR. GOLDMAN: 9, sorry.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	the context. MR. STROUD: As long as we're off the record, if you look carefully, you'll see a very handsome man. Oh, off the record. THE VIDEOGRAPHER: We're not off the record. We're still on video record, just to let you know. MR. TYLER: We'll look closely for you. MR. STROUD: Exactly. I'm in the commercial.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	Q Do you have copies of the press conference recorded? A I do not. Q Do you know whether anyone does? MR. TYLER: Objection. Vague. Ambiguous. THE WITNESS: I am not aware of any recorded copy of the press conference. MR. GOLDMAN: We're going to mark a DVD CD as Schubert Exhibit 8 THE REPORTER: 9. MR. GOLDMAN: 9, sorry. (Schubert Exhibit 9 was marked for	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	the context. MR. STROUD: As long as we're off the record, if you look carefully, you'll see a very handsome man. Oh, off the record. THE VIDEOGRAPHER: We're not off the record. We're still on video record, just to let you know. MR. TYLER: We'll look closely for you. MR. STROUD: Exactly. I'm in the commercial. That's not me.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	Q Do you have copies of the press conference recorded? A I do not. Q Do you know whether anyone does? MR. TYLER: Objection. Vague. Ambiguous. THE WITNESS: I am not aware of any recorded copy of the press conference. MR. GOLDMAN: We're going to mark a DVD CD as Schubert Exhibit 8 THE REPORTER: 9. MR. GOLDMAN: 9, sorry. (Schubert Exhibit 9 was marked for identification.)	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	the context. MR. STROUD: As long as we're off the record, if you look carefully, you'll see a very handsome man. Oh, off the record. THE VIDEOGRAPHER: We're not off the record. We're still on video record, just to let you know. MR. TYLER: We'll look closely for you. MR. STROUD: Exactly. I'm in the commercial. That's not me. (Video CD played.)
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	Q Do you have copies of the press conference recorded? A I do not. Q Do you know whether anyone does? MR. TYLER: Objection. Vague. Ambiguous. THE WITNESS: I am not aware of any recorded copy of the press conference. MR. GOLDMAN: We're going to mark a DVD CD as Schubert Exhibit 8 THE REPORTER: 9. MR. GOLDMAN: 9, sorry. (Schubert Exhibit 9 was marked for identification.) MR. GOLDMAN: We will play the video that	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	the context. MR. STROUD: As long as we're off the record, if you look carefully, you'll see a very handsome man. Oh, off the record. THE VIDEOGRAPHER: We're not off the record. We're still on video record, just to let you know. MR. TYLER: We'll look closely for you. MR. STROUD: Exactly. I'm in the commercial. That's not me. (Video CD played.) BY MR. GOLDMAN:
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	Q Do you have copies of the press conference recorded? A I do not. Q Do you know whether anyone does? MR. TYLER: Objection. Vague. Ambiguous. THE WITNESS: I am not aware of any recorded copy of the press conference. MR. GOLDMAN: We're going to mark a DVD CD as Schubert Exhibit 8 THE REPORTER: 9. MR. GOLDMAN: 9, sorry. (Schubert Exhibit 9 was marked for identification.) MR. GOLDMAN: We will play the video that is contained on the CD.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	the context. MR. STROUD: As long as we're off the record, if you look carefully, you'll see a very handsome man. Oh, off the record. THE VIDEOGRAPHER: We're not off the record. We're still on video record, just to let you know. MR. TYLER: We'll look closely for you. MR. STROUD: Exactly. I'm in the commercial. That's not me. (Video CD played.) BY MR. GOLDMAN: Q Could you identify the video that we just
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	Q Do you have copies of the press conference recorded? A I do not. Q Do you know whether anyone does? MR. TYLER: Objection. Vague. Ambiguous. THE WITNESS: I am not aware of any recorded copy of the press conference. MR. GOLDMAN: We're going to mark a DVD CD as Schubert Exhibit 8 THE REPORTER: 9. MR. GOLDMAN: 9, sorry. (Schubert Exhibit 9 was marked for identification.) MR. GOLDMAN: We will play the video that is contained on the CD. (Video CD played.)	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	the context. MR. STROUD: As long as we're off the record, if you look carefully, you'll see a very handsome man. Oh, off the record. THE VIDEOGRAPHER: We're not off the record. We're still on video record, just to let you know. MR. TYLER: We'll look closely for you. MR. STROUD: Exactly. I'm in the commercial. That's not me. (Video CD played.) BY MR. GOLDMAN: Q Could you identify the video that we just watched?
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	Q Do you have copies of the press conference recorded? A I do not. Q Do you know whether anyone does? MR. TYLER: Objection. Vague. Ambiguous. THE WITNESS: I am not aware of any recorded copy of the press conference. MR. GOLDMAN: We're going to mark a DVD CD as Schubert Exhibit 8 THE REPORTER: 9. MR. GOLDMAN: 9, sorry. (Schubert Exhibit 9 was marked for identification.) MR. GOLDMAN: We will play the video that is contained on the CD. (Video CD played.) MR. TYLER: As far as I'm concerned, you	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	the context. MR. STROUD: As long as we're off the record, if you look carefully, you'll see a very handsome man. Oh, off the record. THE VIDEOGRAPHER: We're not off the record. We're still on video record, just to let you know. MR. TYLER: We'll look closely for you. MR. STROUD: Exactly. I'm in the commercial. That's not me. (Video CD played.) BY MR. GOLDMAN: Q Could you identify the video that we just watched? A I believe I've seen it before. That is
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	Q Do you have copies of the press conference recorded? A I do not. Q Do you know whether anyone does? MR. TYLER: Objection. Vague. Ambiguous. THE WITNESS: I am not aware of any recorded copy of the press conference. MR. GOLDMAN: We're going to mark a DVD CD as Schubert Exhibit 8 THE REPORTER: 9. MR. GOLDMAN: 9, sorry. (Schubert Exhibit 9 was marked for identification.) MR. GOLDMAN: We will play the video that is contained on the CD. (Video CD played.) MR. TYLER: As far as I'm concerned, you can identify merely that the CD is being played, as	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	the context. MR. STROUD: As long as we're off the record, if you look carefully, you'll see a very handsome man. Oh, off the record. THE VIDEOGRAPHER: We're not off the record. We're still on video record, just to let you know. MR. TYLER: We'll look closely for you. MR. STROUD: Exactly. I'm in the commercial. That's not me. (Video CD played.) BY MR. GOLDMAN: Q Could you identify the video that we just watched? A I believe I've seen it before. That is the first television commercial ProtectMarriage.com
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	Q Do you have copies of the press conference recorded? A I do not. Q Do you know whether anyone does? MR. TYLER: Objection. Vague. Ambiguous. THE WITNESS: I am not aware of any recorded copy of the press conference. MR. GOLDMAN: We're going to mark a DVD CD as Schubert Exhibit 8 THE REPORTER: 9. MR. GOLDMAN: 9, sorry. (Schubert Exhibit 9 was marked for identification.) MR. GOLDMAN: We will play the video that is contained on the CD. (Video CD played.) MR. TYLER: As far as I'm concerned, you can identify merely that the CD is being played, as long as the CD is part of the record. It's up to	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	the context. MR. STROUD: As long as we're off the record, if you look carefully, you'll see a very handsome man. Oh, off the record. THE VIDEOGRAPHER: We're not off the record. We're still on video record, just to let you know. MR. TYLER: We'll look closely for you. MR. STROUD: Exactly. I'm in the commercial. That's not me. (Video CD played.) BY MR. GOLDMAN: Q Could you identify the video that we just watched? A I believe I've seen it before. That is the first television commercial ProtectMarriage.com aired.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	Q Do you have copies of the press conference recorded? A I do not. Q Do you know whether anyone does? MR. TYLER: Objection. Vague. Ambiguous. THE WITNESS: I am not aware of any recorded copy of the press conference. MR. GOLDMAN: We're going to mark a DVD CD as Schubert Exhibit 8 THE REPORTER: 9. MR. GOLDMAN: 9, sorry. (Schubert Exhibit 9 was marked for identification.) MR. GOLDMAN: We will play the video that is contained on the CD. (Video CD played.) MR. TYLER: As far as I'm concerned, you can identify merely that the CD is being played, as long as the CD is part of the record. It's up to him as to how he wants to handle it.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	the context. MR. STROUD: As long as we're off the record, if you look carefully, you'll see a very handsome man. Oh, off the record. THE VIDEOGRAPHER: We're not off the record. We're still on video record, just to let you know. MR. TYLER: We'll look closely for you. MR. STROUD: Exactly. I'm in the commercial. That's not me. (Video CD played.) BY MR. GOLDMAN: Q Could you identify the video that we just watched? A I believe I've seen it before. That is the first television commercial ProtectMarriage.com aired. Q Was there also a version of this ad
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	Q Do you have copies of the press conference recorded? A I do not. Q Do you know whether anyone does? MR. TYLER: Objection. Vague. Ambiguous. THE WITNESS: I am not aware of any recorded copy of the press conference. MR. GOLDMAN: We're going to mark a DVD CD as Schubert Exhibit 8 THE REPORTER: 9. MR. GOLDMAN: 9, sorry. (Schubert Exhibit 9 was marked for identification.) MR. GOLDMAN: We will play the video that is contained on the CD. (Video CD played.) MR. TYLER: As far as I'm concerned, you can identify merely that the CD is being played, as long as the CD is part of the record. It's up to him as to how he wants to handle it. MR. STROUD: Did you hear the question?	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	the context. MR. STROUD: As long as we're off the record, if you look carefully, you'll see a very handsome man. Oh, off the record. THE VIDEOGRAPHER: We're not off the record. We're still on video record, just to let you know. MR. TYLER: We'll look closely for you. MR. STROUD: Exactly. I'm in the commercial. That's not me. (Video CD played.) BY MR. GOLDMAN: Q Could you identify the video that we just watched? A I believe I've seen it before. That is the first television commercial ProtectMarriage.com aired. Q Was there also a version of this ad prepared for radio?
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	Q Do you have copies of the press conference recorded? A I do not. Q Do you know whether anyone does? MR. TYLER: Objection. Vague. Ambiguous. THE WITNESS: I am not aware of any recorded copy of the press conference. MR. GOLDMAN: We're going to mark a DVD CD as Schubert Exhibit 8 THE REPORTER: 9. MR. GOLDMAN: 9, sorry. (Schubert Exhibit 9 was marked for identification.) MR. GOLDMAN: We will play the video that is contained on the CD. (Video CD played.) MR. TYLER: As far as I'm concerned, you can identify merely that the CD is being played, as long as the CD is part of the record. It's up to him as to how he wants to handle it. MR. STROUD: Did you hear the question? The court reporter wants to know whether	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	the context. MR. STROUD: As long as we're off the record, if you look carefully, you'll see a very handsome man. Oh, off the record. THE VIDEOGRAPHER: We're not off the record. We're still on video record, just to let you know. MR. TYLER: We'll look closely for you. MR. STROUD: Exactly. I'm in the commercial. That's not me. (Video CD played.) BY MR. GOLDMAN: Q Could you identify the video that we just watched? A I believe I've seen it before. That is the first television commercial ProtectMarriage.com aired. Q Was there also a version of this ad prepared for radio? A There was a radio ad that was prepared and
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	Q Do you have copies of the press conference recorded? A I do not. Q Do you know whether anyone does? MR. TYLER: Objection. Vague. Ambiguous. THE WITNESS: I am not aware of any recorded copy of the press conference. MR. GOLDMAN: We're going to mark a DVD CD as Schubert Exhibit 8 THE REPORTER: 9. MR. GOLDMAN: 9, sorry. (Schubert Exhibit 9 was marked for identification.) MR. GOLDMAN: We will play the video that is contained on the CD. (Video CD played.) MR. TYLER: As far as I'm concerned, you can identify merely that the CD is being played, as long as the CD is part of the record. It's up to him as to how he wants to handle it. MR. STROUD: Did you hear the question? The court reporter wants to know whether you want her to take down the entirety of the CD or	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	the context. MR. STROUD: As long as we're off the record, if you look carefully, you'll see a very handsome man. Oh, off the record. THE VIDEOGRAPHER: We're not off the record. We're still on video record, just to let you know. MR. TYLER: We'll look closely for you. MR. STROUD: Exactly. I'm in the commercial. That's not me. (Video CD played.) BY MR. GOLDMAN: Q Could you identify the video that we just watched? A I believe I've seen it before. That is the first television commercial ProtectMarriage.com aired. Q Was there also a version of this ad prepared for radio? A There was a radio ad that was prepared and distributed publicly, that included Mayor Newsom's
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	Q Do you have copies of the press conference recorded? A I do not. Q Do you know whether anyone does? MR. TYLER: Objection. Vague. Ambiguous. THE WITNESS: I am not aware of any recorded copy of the press conference. MR. GOLDMAN: We're going to mark a DVD CD as Schubert Exhibit 8 THE REPORTER: 9. MR. GOLDMAN: 9, sorry. (Schubert Exhibit 9 was marked for identification.) MR. GOLDMAN: We will play the video that is contained on the CD. (Video CD played.) MR. TYLER: As far as I'm concerned, you can identify merely that the CD is being played, as long as the CD is part of the record. It's up to him as to how he wants to handle it. MR. STROUD: Did you hear the question? The court reporter wants to know whether	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	the context. MR. STROUD: As long as we're off the record, if you look carefully, you'll see a very handsome man. Oh, off the record. THE VIDEOGRAPHER: We're not off the record. We're still on video record, just to let you know. MR. TYLER: We'll look closely for you. MR. STROUD: Exactly. I'm in the commercial. That's not me. (Video CD played.) BY MR. GOLDMAN: Q Could you identify the video that we just watched? A I believe I've seen it before. That is the first television commercial ProtectMarriage.com aired. Q Was there also a version of this ad prepared for radio? A There was a radio ad that was prepared and

	Page 121		Page 122
1	air?	1	California?
2	A I believe, though I'm not certain, I	2	A Yes, it was.
3	believe it began airing on September 29th.	3	Q Was it played in statewide in
4	MR. GOLDMAN: We're going to mark that as	4	California?
5	Schubert Exhibit 10.	5	A I don't know. I don't know. It certainly
6	(Schubert Exhibit 10 was marked for	6	was played in the major media markets. I don't
7	identification.)	7	recall if it ran statewide or not.
8	MR. TYLER: I would like to assert an	8	Q Do you recall for how long you ran that
9	objection real quick to the extent that he's	9	ad, the duration?
10	testifying to an exhibit is it the audio of the	10	A I don't specifically. I believe it ran
11	radio?	11	for a period of time longer than the television
12	MR. GOLDMAN: Well, hopefully, that's what	12	commercial that I previously testified to, but I
13	he'll be able to tell us.	13	don't know the specific time frame.
14	MR. TYLER: Okay. I'm sorry.	14	Q After blanketing California with the
15	So you're going to identify Exhibit 10	15	"Whether You Like It Or Not" ad, did the Yes on 8
16	here?	16	campaign focus its message on education?
17	MR. GOLDMAN: Yes.	17	MR. TYLER: Objection. Based on First
18	MR. TYLER: Okay. Thank you.	18	Amendment privilege, to the extent of whatever you
19	(Video CD played.)	19	focused on, you can testify only to whether or not
20	BY MR. GOLDMAN:	20	something was made public.
21	Q And can you identify the audio file that	21	THE WITNESS: The second television ad
22	we just listened to?	22	that ProtectMarriage.com ran was an ad titled "It's
23	A Yes, that's a 60-second radio commercial,	23	Already Happened." And it discussed the experience
24	produced by ProtectMarriage.com.	24	of a Massachusetts couple. And so that it
25	Q And was that publicly disseminated within	25	certainly touched on the public schools.
			<u> </u>
	Page 123		Page 124
1	BY MR. GOLDMAN:	1	that you aired, after "Whether You Like It Or Not"?
2	Q I was asking a slightly different	2	A I believe the title was "It's Already
3	question. And feel free to look back at Exhibit 1,	3	Happened."
4	if you want to, on page 46.	4	MR. GOLDMAN: We will mark a CD as
5	And my question was whether, after	5	Schubert Exhibit 11.
6	blanketing California with "Whether You Like It Or	6	(Schubert Exhibit 11 was marked for
7	Not," ProtectMarriage.com focused its message on	7	identification.)
8	education?	8	(Video CD played.)
9	MR. TYLER: Can you identify, Counsel,	9	BY MR. GOLDMAN:
10	where on Exhibit 1 it addresses	10	Q And can you identify the video that we
11	THE WITNESS: In the right-hand column,	11	just reviewed for the record?
12	under the heading, "The Response Period," about just	12	A Yes, that's a 30-second television
13	over half of the way down.	13	commercial that was produced by ProtectMarriage.com.
14	MR. TYLER: On page 46?	14	Q And was that publicly aired throughout
15	MR. GOLDMAN: Page 46, yeah.	15	California in connection with the Yes on 8 campaign?
16	MR. TYLER: Of Exhibit 1?	16	A I believe the ad did air in all media
17	MR. GOLDMAN: Yes.	17	markets, yes.
18	THE WITNESS: I would answer that question	18	MR. TYLER: I'm sorry, Mr. Goldman. What
19	in the following way: The statement in the article	19	exhibit was that?
20	speaks for itself. The ads that aired following the	20	MR. GOLDMAN: 11.
21	"Whether You Like It Or Not" ad speak for	21	MR. UNO: 11.
22		100	BY MR. GOLDMAN:
	themselves. Many of them, though not all of them,	22	
23	themselves. Many of them, though not all of them, deal with education.	23	Q Oh, and do you remember the date on which
23 24	· · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·	1	

Page 125 Page 126 following -- well, I don't remember specifically. 1 A I believe it aired for one week, 1 2 Q Do you know for approximately how long 2 approximately. 3 that commercial was aired in California? 3 Q And were these commercials also available online for people who wanted to view them? 4 A Approximately a week, seven to eight days, 4 5 5 A Yes, they were available through the somewhere in that time frame. Q Was there also a radio ad that was based ProtectMarriage website, and also through YouTube. 6 6 7 Q And they were available from the time they 7 on that commercial? 8 8 A I don't think so. I don't recall one. were first aired on television, through the duration 9 MR. GOLDMAN: We're going to mark another 9 of the campaign. Is that correct? A I don't know. I don't know specifically 10 video, Schubert Exhibit 12. 10 11 how long they were available for. They may very 11 (Schubert Exhibit 12 was marked for 12 well have been. They certainly would have been 12 identification.) 13 13 available on YouTube for -- and may still be. I (Video CD played.) 14 BY MR. GOLDMAN: 14 don't know. 15 Q And can you identify this video for the 15 Q They were uploaded to YouTube by ProtectMarriage.com? 16 record? 16 17 A Yes, this is a 30-second television 17 A I believe so, yes. 18 commercial, entitled "Everything To Do With 18 Q As you sit here today, do you recall ever 19 removing one of the commercials that were available 19 Schools," produced by ProtectMarriage.com. O And when did that commercial start to air through the ProtectMarriage.com website, from that 20 20 21 website? 21 in California? A My recollection is that it began airing 22 22 A I don't have any recollection of that, no. 23 the 20th of October, 2008. 23 Q Why don't we take a short break since we 24 Q And for how long was that commercial aired 24 have been going for a while? 25 25 MR. COOPER: Counsel, what are your plans in California? Page 127 Page 128 with respect to a lunch break? (At the hour of 12:37 p.m., the 1 1 2 2 following proceedings were had at MR. GOLDMAN: I see it's eight minutes to 3 3 the same place with the same persons 12:00. 4 THE VIDEOGRAPHER: We are going off the 4 5 record. The time is approximately 11:51 a.m. 5 THE VIDEOGRAPHER: We are going back on the record. The time is approximately 12:37 a.m. 6 (At the hour of 11:51 p.m., the 6 7 luncheon recess was taken; the 7 MR. GOLDMAN: Let's mark the next document 8 proceedings scheduled to resume at 8 as Schubert Exhibit 13. 9 12:30 p.m.) 9 (Schubert Exhibit 13 was marked for 10 10 /// identification.) 11 11 /// 12 12 FRANK SCHUBERT, /// 13 13 having previously been duly sworn, 14 14 testified further as follows: 15 **EXAMINATION (RESUMED)** 15 16 16 BY MR. GOLDMAN: 17 17 Q And, Mr. Schubert, can you identify this 18 18 document for the record? 19 19 A I cannot. 20 20 O You have not seen this document before? 21 2.1 A I don't recall seeing this, no. 22 22 Q And does seeing this document refresh your 23 recollection about whether ProtectMarriage.com 23 24 hosted any town halls? 24 25 A No, it does not. 25

Page 129 Page 130 MR. GOLDMAN: And the next document is that meeting; whether or not they were there on 1 1 2 2 behalf of ProtectMarriage or not. being marked as Schubert Exhibit 14. 3 3 (Schubert Exhibit 14 was marked for Q Do you recall the names of the people who 4 identification.) 4 were there? 5 5 BY MR. GOLDMAN: A I do not. 6 Q Can you identify this document for the 6 Q Can you look back at the previous exhibit 7 I showed you, which is Exhibit 13, and just look at 7 record? 8 the names that appear next to the word "who"? 8 A No, I cannot. 9 Q You have never seen this before? 9 And my question is, are any of the people you see listed there official spokespersons for 10 A I don't recall seeing this, no. 10 Q Do you recall whether ProtectMarriage.com ProtectMarriage.com? 11 11 12 ever made official spokespersons from the ballot A The only one I see is Ron Prentice, who is 12 initiative available for media comment at a town 13 chairman of ProtectMarriage.com. 13 Q Are you familiar with the other people 14 hall meeting hosted by the San Diego County 14 15 Republican party? 15 listed in that paragraph? 16 A I previously testified that I don't recall 16 A I'm only familiar with Ron Prentice and any town halls hosted by ProtectMarriage. I do 17 17 Jim Franklin. recall a meeting of the Republican party in 18 18 Q And how do you know Jim Franklin? A Jim Franklin is a pastor in Fresno, San Diego, but I don't recall that meeting being 19 19 20 described as a town hall. 20 California. Q And how is it that you know Jim Franklin? 21 Q Okay. And at that meeting that you recall 21 22 of the San Diego Republican party, did 22 A I have been on conference calls with ProtectMarriage.com make official spokespersons 23 23 Pastor Franklin, and that's primarily how I know available at that meeting for media comment? 24 24 him. A I don't know. I don't recall who attended 25 25 Q Is it fair to say you know him through Page 131 Page 132 languages other than English and Spanish? your work on the ProtectMarriage campaign? 1 2 2 MR. TYLER: Objection. First Amendment A There was an Asian television commercial 3 privilege. He's already testified he knows 3 that was aired. 4 Mr. Franklin. Whether or not it's through the 4 Q What language was that aired in? 5 campaign or not is privileged information; to whom 5 A I believe it was Chinese. he associates with concerning the campaign. 6 6 Q And was that a translation of an ad that 7 BY MR. GOLDMAN: 7 was aired in English? 8 Q When did you first come to know Jim 8 A I don't recall the source material for 9 Franklin? 9 that ad. 10 A I can't say specifically. I can't say 10 Q Do you recall the title of that ad? specifically, but in rough terms, it would have been A I do not. 11 11 sometime after June 2008. 12 12 Q Is it fair to say, in some cases, you 13 MR. GOLDMAN: Okay. We're going to mark a simply translated some materials that were in 13 14 CD this time as Schubert Exhibit 15. 14 English into other languages, but, in other cases, you created ads or materials in a different language 15 (Schubert Exhibit 15 was marked for 15 16 16 that did not have an English counterpart in the identification.) 17 (Video CD played.) 17 campaign? 18 BY MR. GOLDMAN: 18 MR. TYLER: Objection. Vague. Overbroad. 19 THE WITNESS: We produced ads -- we Q Can you identify that video for the 19 20 produced radio ads and television ads in Spanish 20 record? that did not have an English counterpart. 21 A Yes, it's a 30-second television 21 22 commercial, produced for ProtectMarriage.com. It's 22 BY MR. GOLDMAN: 23 a Spanish-language version of "It's Already 23 Q Do you still have copies of all of the ads 24 Happened." 24 that ProtectMarriage.com aired? 25 25 Q Now, did you air television commercials in A Yes.

	Page 133		Page 134
1	If I may just clarify, I believe we do. I	1	MR. GOLDMAN: Let's mark the next document
2	don't know if we have the Chinese ad. I don't know	2	as Schubert Exhibit 16.
3	that.	3	(Schubert Exhibit 16 was marked for
4	Q Do you know who would have that ad?	4	identification.)
5	A I don't.	5	BY MR. GOLDMAN:
6	Q Who produced that ad?	6	Q If you can, I would like you to identify
7	A I don't know. It was my recollection	7	this document for the record.
8	is it was	8	A This was an e-mail blast that was sent to
9	MR. TYLER: I'm sorry. Let me assert an	9	our e-mail distribution list.
10	objection, based upon First Amendment privilege, and	10	Q And it was created by ProtectMarriage.com
11	instruct you not to respond.	11	for use in the Yes on 8 campaign, correct?
12	MR. GOLDMAN: My question is just for the	12	A Yes.
13	purpose of tracking down the material, to the extent	13	MR. GOLDMAN: The next document is
14	we don't already have it.	14	Schubert Exhibit 17.
15	MR. TYLER: To the extent that the	15	(Schubert Exhibit 17 was marked for
16	information was ever made public previously, you can	16	identification.)
17	testify as to who you might know would have that, if	17	BY MR. GOLDMAN:
18	something was made public.	18	Q Again, I would like you to identify this
19	THE WITNESS: I'm not aware of any public	19	document for the record.
20	disclosure of that information.	20	A I don't have any specific recollection of
21	BY MR. GOLDMAN:	21	this document.
22	Q Do you have nonpublic information just	22	Q Do you have a belief about what this
23	yes or no, do you have nonpublic information about	23	document is?
24	who produced that video?	24	A It appears to be a press release, but I
25	A I don't.	25	don't recall seeing it previously. I just don't
	Page 135		Page 136
1	recall seeing it.	1	Q And I think you testified that was a
2	MR. COOPER: Counsel, my version has a	2	week-long bus tour. Is that correct?
3	blank page as page 3. Is that inadvertent, or is	3	A I don't think I testified to the duration
4	that actually part of the exhibit?	4	at all, but it was in that range, seven, eight,
5	MR. GOLDMAN: I think that's how it was	5	days, something like that.
6	produced to us.	6	MR. GOLDMAN: Next document we are marking
7	MR. COOPER: Okay.	7	as Schubert Exhibit 19.
8	MR. GOLDMAN: The next document is being	8	(Schubert Exhibit 19 was marked for
9	marked as Schubert Exhibit 18.	9	identification.)
10	(Schubert Exhibit 18 was marked for	10	BY MR. GOLDMAN:
11	identification.)	11	Q Can you identify this document for the
12	BY MR. GOLDMAN:	12	record?
13		13	A Yes, it's a press release produced by
	Q If you can identify this document for the	$\begin{vmatrix} 13 \\ 14 \end{vmatrix}$	ProtectMarriage.com on the occasion of the statewide
14	record.	15	bus tour and the airing of the television
15 16	A An e-mail blast distributed by	16	8
17	ProtectMarriage.com, I believe either the night	17	commercial, "Everything To Do With Schools."
	before or the morning of the airing of the	1	Q And do you see, in the second paragraph of
18 19	television ad featuring the Wirthlin couple.	18 19	this document, it refers to a press conference?
	"Everything To Do With Schools," I believe is the	20	Do you see that? A Yes. First three words?
20 21	name of it.	21	
21 22	Q And did this ad sorry.	22	
22 23	Yes, did this ad, did that coincide with	23	Do you know if that press conference was recorded?
23 24	the start of the Yes on 8 bus tour that you	24	A I do not.
2 1 25	previously testified about? A Ves it did	25	O You can see it also refers in the first

Page 137 Page 138 confidential to the campaign, I would instruct you 1 paragraph to a rally. 1 2 Do you have an understanding about whether 2 not to respond to any questions concerning the 3 the rally is something different from the press 3 content. 4 conference? Are those two separate events or the 4 THE WITNESS: This was an internal 5 same event? 5 document. 6 A They were separate events. 6 BY MR. GOLDMAN: 7 7 Q And do you know if the rally was recorded? Q Well, was it a script for robocalls? A I do not. MR. TYLER: I would instruct you not to 8 8 O You -- well, there's a Frank Schubert 9 9 respond to that question, based upon the First Amendment privilege. So I assert my objection on 10 quoted in the second paragraph of this document. Do 10 you know whether that refers to you? 11 11 that basis. 12 12 A Yes. BY MR. GOLDMAN: 13 Q Do you have any reason to doubt that you 13 Q Do you know if the words in this document were read to members of the public at large? 14 made the statement attributed to you in that 14 MR. TYLER: I continue my objection and 15 paragraph? 15 instruct you not to respond to this question with 16 A No, I have no reason to doubt that. 16 MR. GOLDMAN: Let's mark the next exhibit regard to this internal document. 17 17 The robocalls have been produced, and the 18 as Schubert Exhibit 20. 18 19 robocalls speak for themselves. (Schubert Exhibit 20 was marked for 19 20 identification.) 20 MR. GOLDMAN: On what basis --21 MR. TYLER: I want to first assert an 21 MR. COOPER: Might these be the robocalls objection before any questions are asked concerning themselves, is that counsel's inquiry? 22 22 this document. To the extent that this document is 23 MR. GOLDMAN: Yes. 23 24 a -- was not publicly distributed and is an internal 24 MR. COOPER: The actual text of the communication or draft or otherwise internally 25 25 robocalls? Page 139 Page 140 MR. GOLDMAN: Yes, that's what I'm trying 1 BY MR. GOLDMAN: 2 2 to establish. O Well, what are robocalls? A Well, the term "robocall" is an automated 3 3 MR. COOPER: You might ask the witness if 4 he knows the answer to that question, just to 4 telephone call. 5 clarify. 5 Q And these are recordings -- the words on 6 this page are what was read in the robocalls. Is THE WITNESS: The answer to the question 6 7 is, it depends on one's understanding of 7 that correct? "distributed to the public at large," to use your 8 8 A Yes. 9 9 Q And those robocalls -quote. 10 BY MR. GOLDMAN: 10 A Certain robocalls. Q Is this the text for robocalls? 11 11 Q Right. 12 And those robot calls -- robocalls were 12 A To --MR. TYLER: Well, let me assert an 13 produced by ProtectMarriage.com on the Yes on 8 13 14 objection, based upon the First Amendment privilege, 14 campaign, correct? 15 that I would instruct you that you can only 15 A The robocalls were produced by the Yes on respond -- at least by my instruction, that you 16 16 8 campaign for use with selected people. You began 17 would only respond as to whether or not this is the 17 this discussion in the context of the public at exact text that was used, or if any was used for large, and I'm attempting to differentiate between 18 18 the public at large and those who received these 19 purposes of robocalls, that were made publicly 19 20 20 available. robocalls. 21 THE WITNESS: This appears to be the text 21 Q They were targeted groups of voters who of calls that were recorded and delivered 22 22 received these robocalls, correct? 23 23 automatically to certain individuals. I would not A That's not the description that I have 24 characterize them as counsel did, as the public at 24 used. These particular calls were targeted to

25

25

large.

specific individuals for reasons of strategic value

Page 141 Page 142 in the campaign. 1 foundation of society; affirm their commitment to 1 2 Q And they are ProtectMarriage.com 2 restore marriage to California law; and to -- and 3 robocalls, correct? 3 affirm their commitment to support Proposition 8, 4 A They are, correct. 4 among other matters. 5 Q Does this document, which has 15 events 5 MR. GOLDMAN: Let's mark the next document listed, to your knowledge, is this a complete list 6 6 as Schubert Exhibit 21. 7 of the rallies that were held as part of the 7 (Schubert Exhibit 21 was marked for 8 Yes on 8 bus tour? 8 identification.) 9 A Yes, as far as I know. 9 BY MR. GOLDMAN: Q Do you know whether any of these rallies Q And if you would please identify this 10 10 were recorded? 11 document for the record? 11 A I do not. 12 MR. TYLER: Again, before you respond to 12 this question, I would like to assert an objection, 13 Q Were these rallies referred to as marriage 13 on the basis of First Amendment privilege, to the 14 pledge rallies? 14 extent that this is not a document that has been 15 MR. TYLER: Objection. Vague. Ambiguous. 15 THE WITNESS: I can't testify as to how 16 16 publicly disseminated, and that to the extent it is they were referred to. I can testify that it's nonpublic and reflects internal communication, I'll 17 17 publicly known that people attending the rallies had instruct you not to respond to any questions 18 18 an opportunity to take a marriage pledge. concerning content of this document. 19 19 BY MR. GOLDMAN: THE WITNESS: This is a nonpublic internal 20 20 21 21 Q And what is a marriage pledge? campaign document. A In the context of the Proposition 8 22 MR. GOLDMAN: And if I could ask. 22 23 campaign, it was an opportunity for people to affirm 23 Mr. Tyler, a question of clarification. Whose First their support for traditional marriage and affirm Amendment privilege are you asserting? 24 24 25 MR. TYLER: I'm asserting he has a First 25 their support, their recognition of it, as a Page 144 Page 143 Amendment privilege, to the extent that he's 1 actually made. These were remarks prepared for participated in this campaign. 2 public distribution and dissemination. 2 3 MR. GOLDMAN: So you are asserting his 3 MR. COOPER: And we --4 First Amendment privilege as the paid campaign 4 MR. GOLDMAN: Are you now asserting that 5 manager to protect ProtectMarriage.com. Is that 5 remarks that were prepared to be delivered to the б 6 public are protected by the First Amendment and not correct, just so I understand? 7 MR. TYLER: Yes, as well as being an 7 discoverable in this lawsuit? 8 8 MR. COOPER: We have asserted from the individual. 9 MR. COOPER: And I would add, as well, 9 beginning that internal documents that are in the that ProtectMarriage.com would assert its privilege, nature of talking points for public events and, 10 10 with respect to the document that the witness has 11 therefore, are distinguishable from, for example, 11 now described as an internal campaign document. 12 the scripts of robocalls that we previously 12 13 I don't know the circumstances under which 13 discussed, would be different in nature and would be this was produced. I suspect this may have been 14 14 internal, would be confidential. produced inadvertently. But given the character of 15 They might or might not have been uttered 15 the document the witness has just described, at the public event, and like any other internal 16 16 17 ProtectMarriage.com also would assert an objection 17 notes that relate to a possible public discussion. So, yes, we have always maintained that documents of 18 and... 18 this kind would be internal and confidential and 19 MR. GOLDMAN: I don't believe it is 19 20 inadvertently produced. I believe that the request 20 privileged. called for materials that were prepared to guide 21 21 MR. GOLDMAN: Well, if you're going to

22

23

24

25

22

23

24

25

people who were making public statements; that they

would use in order to make public statements.

recording, of the public statements that were

This is the best we have, short of a

instruct the witness not to answer any questions

about it and without -- if you want to decide you

want to recall this document as inadvertently

produced, that's a decision you can make.

1	Page 145		Page 146
1	And without prejudice to your ability to	1	it.
2	do that, are you prepared to stipulate, nonetheless,	2	Is that a fair enough approach?
3	to the authenticity of this document, in the event	3	MR. GOLDMAN: Yes. Thank you for that,
4	that you decide not to assert a First Amendment	4	Mr. Cooper.
5	privilege over it?	5	The next document is being marked as
6	MR. COOPER: If we decide not to do so,	6	Schubert Exhibit 22.
7	assert a First Amendment privilege?	7	(Schubert Exhibit 22 was marked for
8	MR. GOLDMAN: Yes, if you decide not to	8	identification.)
9	recall the document as inadvertently produced.	9	MR. TYLER: I'll assert an objection to
10	MR. COOPER: And I appreciate that,	10	this Exhibit 22.
11	counsel, because I don't know how we're going to	11	Instruct my client not to respond to the
12	decide that issue until we've inquired into the	12	extent that this document is a nonpublic document
13	nature of the production. But at that time, we	13	that reflects internal communications or impressions
14	would be happy to pursue potentially stipulating to	14	or strategy.
15	its authenticity with you.	15	To the extent that the First Amendment
16	MR. GOLDMAN: Right. The difficulty I	16	applies, I would instruct my client not to respond
17	have, as you understand, is witnesses who are	17	to any questions concerning its content.
18	knowledgeable about the document are being	18	THE WITNESS: This is a nonpublic internal
19	instructed not to answer any questions about the	19	document.
20	document.	20	MR. COOPER: I would add, as well, my
21	MR. COOPER: Yes. And if this document is	21	objection to counsel for the witness.
22	ultimately discoverable, either because we withdraw	22	MR. GOLDMAN: Then may we have the same
23	our claim of privilege or it ultimately is not	23	agreement with respect to this document?
24	sustained, then we will not put you to the trouble	24	MR. COOPER: Certainly.
25	of recalling this witness in order to authenticate	25	MR. GOLDMAN: Thank you.
	Page 147		Page 148
1	MR. COOPER: Which number was this one?	1	marked is Schubert Exhibit 24.
2	I'm sorry.	2	MR. TYLER: With regard to Exhibit 24, I
3	MR. UNO: 22.	3	assert the same objections previously identified
4	MR. TYLER: Thank you.	4	
1 4		1 1	concerning nonpublic documents.
5	(Schubert Exhibit 23 was marked for	5	concerning nonpublic documents. Is that acceptable to you, Mr. Goldman,
	(Schubert Exhibit 23 was marked for identification.)	1	S I
5		5	Is that acceptable to you, Mr. Goldman,
5 6	identification.)	5 6	Is that acceptable to you, Mr. Goldman, and we'll proceed in this fashion, or do you want me
5 6 7	identification.) BY MR. GOLDMAN:	5 6 7	Is that acceptable to you, Mr. Goldman, and we'll proceed in this fashion, or do you want me to restate the objection.
5 6 7 8	identification.) BY MR. GOLDMAN: Q Can you identify this document for the	5 6 7 8	Is that acceptable to you, Mr. Goldman, and we'll proceed in this fashion, or do you want me to restate the objection. MR. GOLDMAN: No, that's fine.
5 6 7 8 9	identification.) BY MR. GOLDMAN: Q Can you identify this document for the record, Mr. Schubert?	5 6 7 8 9	Is that acceptable to you, Mr. Goldman, and we'll proceed in this fashion, or do you want me to restate the objection. MR. GOLDMAN: No, that's fine. And I assume Mr. Cooper has the same
5 6 7 8 9	identification.) BY MR. GOLDMAN: Q Can you identify this document for the record, Mr. Schubert? MR. TYLER: Let me, for the record, state	5 6 7 8 9	Is that acceptable to you, Mr. Goldman, and we'll proceed in this fashion, or do you want me to restate the objection. MR. GOLDMAN: No, that's fine. And I assume Mr. Cooper has the same agreement with respect to this document.
5 6 7 8 9 10 11	identification.) BY MR. GOLDMAN: Q Can you identify this document for the record, Mr. Schubert? MR. TYLER: Let me, for the record, state for the record he has been handed a document marked	5 6 7 8 9 10 11	Is that acceptable to you, Mr. Goldman, and we'll proceed in this fashion, or do you want me to restate the objection. MR. GOLDMAN: No, that's fine. And I assume Mr. Cooper has the same agreement with respect to this document. MR. COOPER: We do. We do.
5 6 7 8 9 10 11	identification.) BY MR. GOLDMAN: Q Can you identify this document for the record, Mr. Schubert? MR. TYLER: Let me, for the record, state for the record he has been handed a document marked as Exhibit 23. And as well, to the extent this	5 6 7 8 9 10 11	Is that acceptable to you, Mr. Goldman, and we'll proceed in this fashion, or do you want me to restate the objection. MR. GOLDMAN: No, that's fine. And I assume Mr. Cooper has the same agreement with respect to this document. MR. COOPER: We do. We do. BY MR. GOLDMAN:
5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	identification.) BY MR. GOLDMAN: Q Can you identify this document for the record, Mr. Schubert? MR. TYLER: Let me, for the record, state for the record he has been handed a document marked as Exhibit 23. And as well, to the extent this document is a nonpublic document pertaining to the	5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	Is that acceptable to you, Mr. Goldman, and we'll proceed in this fashion, or do you want me to restate the objection. MR. GOLDMAN: No, that's fine. And I assume Mr. Cooper has the same agreement with respect to this document. MR. COOPER: We do. We do. BY MR. GOLDMAN: Q Did you attend
5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	identification.) BY MR. GOLDMAN: Q Can you identify this document for the record, Mr. Schubert? MR. TYLER: Let me, for the record, state for the record he has been handed a document marked as Exhibit 23. And as well, to the extent this document is a nonpublic document pertaining to the campaign, I would instruct my client, based upon the	5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	Is that acceptable to you, Mr. Goldman, and we'll proceed in this fashion, or do you want me to restate the objection. MR. GOLDMAN: No, that's fine. And I assume Mr. Cooper has the same agreement with respect to this document. MR. COOPER: We do. We do. BY MR. GOLDMAN: Q Did you attend MR. TYLER: I'm sorry, Mr. Goldman. You
5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	identification.) BY MR. GOLDMAN: Q Can you identify this document for the record, Mr. Schubert? MR. TYLER: Let me, for the record, state for the record he has been handed a document marked as Exhibit 23. And as well, to the extent this document is a nonpublic document pertaining to the campaign, I would instruct my client, based upon the First Amendment privilege, not to respond to any	5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	Is that acceptable to you, Mr. Goldman, and we'll proceed in this fashion, or do you want me to restate the objection. MR. GOLDMAN: No, that's fine. And I assume Mr. Cooper has the same agreement with respect to this document. MR. COOPER: We do. We do. BY MR. GOLDMAN: Q Did you attend MR. TYLER: I'm sorry, Mr. Goldman. You might want to ask him whether that is a public or
5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	identification.) BY MR. GOLDMAN: Q Can you identify this document for the record, Mr. Schubert? MR. TYLER: Let me, for the record, state for the record he has been handed a document marked as Exhibit 23. And as well, to the extent this document is a nonpublic document pertaining to the campaign, I would instruct my client, based upon the First Amendment privilege, not to respond to any questions concerning the content of this particular	5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	Is that acceptable to you, Mr. Goldman, and we'll proceed in this fashion, or do you want me to restate the objection. MR. GOLDMAN: No, that's fine. And I assume Mr. Cooper has the same agreement with respect to this document. MR. COOPER: We do. We do. BY MR. GOLDMAN: Q Did you attend MR. TYLER: I'm sorry, Mr. Goldman. You might want to ask him whether that is a public or nonpublic document.
5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	identification.) BY MR. GOLDMAN: Q Can you identify this document for the record, Mr. Schubert? MR. TYLER: Let me, for the record, state for the record he has been handed a document marked as Exhibit 23. And as well, to the extent this document is a nonpublic document pertaining to the campaign, I would instruct my client, based upon the First Amendment privilege, not to respond to any questions concerning the content of this particular document.	5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	Is that acceptable to you, Mr. Goldman, and we'll proceed in this fashion, or do you want me to restate the objection. MR. GOLDMAN: No, that's fine. And I assume Mr. Cooper has the same agreement with respect to this document. MR. COOPER: We do. We do. BY MR. GOLDMAN: Q Did you attend MR. TYLER: I'm sorry, Mr. Goldman. You might want to ask him whether that is a public or nonpublic document. MR. GOLDMAN: Sure.
5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	identification.) BY MR. GOLDMAN: Q Can you identify this document for the record, Mr. Schubert? MR. TYLER: Let me, for the record, state for the record he has been handed a document marked as Exhibit 23. And as well, to the extent this document is a nonpublic document pertaining to the campaign, I would instruct my client, based upon the First Amendment privilege, not to respond to any questions concerning the content of this particular document. (Schubert Exhibit 24 was marked for identification.) THE WITNESS: This is a nonpublic internal	5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	Is that acceptable to you, Mr. Goldman, and we'll proceed in this fashion, or do you want me to restate the objection. MR. GOLDMAN: No, that's fine. And I assume Mr. Cooper has the same agreement with respect to this document. MR. COOPER: We do. We do. BY MR. GOLDMAN: Q Did you attend MR. TYLER: I'm sorry, Mr. Goldman. You might want to ask him whether that is a public or nonpublic document. MR. GOLDMAN: Sure. BY MR. GOLDMAN: Q Is the document marked as Schubert Exhibit 24 a public document?
5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	identification.) BY MR. GOLDMAN: Q Can you identify this document for the record, Mr. Schubert? MR. TYLER: Let me, for the record, state for the record he has been handed a document marked as Exhibit 23. And as well, to the extent this document is a nonpublic document pertaining to the campaign, I would instruct my client, based upon the First Amendment privilege, not to respond to any questions concerning the content of this particular document. (Schubert Exhibit 24 was marked for identification.) THE WITNESS: This is a nonpublic internal document.	5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	Is that acceptable to you, Mr. Goldman, and we'll proceed in this fashion, or do you want me to restate the objection. MR. GOLDMAN: No, that's fine. And I assume Mr. Cooper has the same agreement with respect to this document. MR. COOPER: We do. We do. BY MR. GOLDMAN: Q Did you attend MR. TYLER: I'm sorry, Mr. Goldman. You might want to ask him whether that is a public or nonpublic document. MR. GOLDMAN: Sure. BY MR. GOLDMAN: Q Is the document marked as Schubert Exhibit 24 a public document? A It's a nonpublic internal document.
5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	identification.) BY MR. GOLDMAN: Q Can you identify this document for the record, Mr. Schubert? MR. TYLER: Let me, for the record, state for the record he has been handed a document marked as Exhibit 23. And as well, to the extent this document is a nonpublic document pertaining to the campaign, I would instruct my client, based upon the First Amendment privilege, not to respond to any questions concerning the content of this particular document. (Schubert Exhibit 24 was marked for identification.) THE WITNESS: This is a nonpublic internal document. MR. GOLDMAN: And, Mr. Cooper, do we have	5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	Is that acceptable to you, Mr. Goldman, and we'll proceed in this fashion, or do you want me to restate the objection. MR. GOLDMAN: No, that's fine. And I assume Mr. Cooper has the same agreement with respect to this document. MR. COOPER: We do. We do. BY MR. GOLDMAN: Q Did you attend MR. TYLER: I'm sorry, Mr. Goldman. You might want to ask him whether that is a public or nonpublic document. MR. GOLDMAN: Sure. BY MR. GOLDMAN: Q Is the document marked as Schubert Exhibit 24 a public document? A It's a nonpublic internal document. Q Did you attend any of the rallies as part
5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	identification.) BY MR. GOLDMAN: Q Can you identify this document for the record, Mr. Schubert? MR. TYLER: Let me, for the record, state for the record he has been handed a document marked as Exhibit 23. And as well, to the extent this document is a nonpublic document pertaining to the campaign, I would instruct my client, based upon the First Amendment privilege, not to respond to any questions concerning the content of this particular document. (Schubert Exhibit 24 was marked for identification.) THE WITNESS: This is a nonpublic internal document. MR. GOLDMAN: And, Mr. Cooper, do we have the same agreement at this time?	5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	Is that acceptable to you, Mr. Goldman, and we'll proceed in this fashion, or do you want me to restate the objection. MR. GOLDMAN: No, that's fine. And I assume Mr. Cooper has the same agreement with respect to this document. MR. COOPER: We do. We do. BY MR. GOLDMAN: Q Did you attend MR. TYLER: I'm sorry, Mr. Goldman. You might want to ask him whether that is a public or nonpublic document. MR. GOLDMAN: Sure. BY MR. GOLDMAN: Q Is the document marked as Schubert Exhibit 24 a public document? A It's a nonpublic internal document.
5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	identification.) BY MR. GOLDMAN: Q Can you identify this document for the record, Mr. Schubert? MR. TYLER: Let me, for the record, state for the record he has been handed a document marked as Exhibit 23. And as well, to the extent this document is a nonpublic document pertaining to the campaign, I would instruct my client, based upon the First Amendment privilege, not to respond to any questions concerning the content of this particular document. (Schubert Exhibit 24 was marked for identification.) THE WITNESS: This is a nonpublic internal document. MR. GOLDMAN: And, Mr. Cooper, do we have	5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	Is that acceptable to you, Mr. Goldman, and we'll proceed in this fashion, or do you want me to restate the objection. MR. GOLDMAN: No, that's fine. And I assume Mr. Cooper has the same agreement with respect to this document. MR. COOPER: We do. We do. BY MR. GOLDMAN: Q Did you attend MR. TYLER: I'm sorry, Mr. Goldman. You might want to ask him whether that is a public or nonpublic document. MR. GOLDMAN: Sure. BY MR. GOLDMAN: Q Is the document marked as Schubert Exhibit 24 a public document? A It's a nonpublic internal document. Q Did you attend any of the rallies as part

	Page 149		Page 150
1	A No.	1	THE VIDEOGRAPHER: This is Tape 3 of
2	Q Did you attend any at which Jim Garlow	2	Volume I in the deposition of Frank Schubert, in
3	served as the rally leader?	3	Kristin M. Perry vs Arnold Schwarzenegger, et al.
4	A No.	4	The date is December 17, 2009, and the
5	Q Did you attend any rally at which Bishop	5	time is approximately 1:25 p.m. We are on the
6	Cordileone spoke?	6	record.
7	A No.	7	MR. GOLDMAN: We're going to mark the next
8	Q Did you attend any rally at which Pastor	8	document as Schubert Exhibit 25.
9	Chris Clark spoke?	9	(Schubert Exhibit 25 was marked for
10	A Your question is in reference to a rally,	10	identification.)
11	along the lines we've been discussing, and the	11	MR. TYLER: I'm going to assert an
12	answer would be no.	12	objection with regard to this Exhibit 25, to the
13	Q Did you attend any rally at which Ned	13	extent it is a nonpublic document. And if I may,
14	is it Dolejsi?	14	can it be agreed that my prior objection, based upon
15	A Dolejsi?	15	our earlier conversation just before the break, is
16	Q Dolejsi spoke?	16	the same, continuing objection?
17	A I don't believe so, no.	17	MR. GOLDMAN: I'm sorry. I think I'm not
18	MR. GOLDMAN: I think we need to just	18	understanding what you're saying.
19	change the tape, so why don't we take a short break.	19	MR. TYLER: I'm sorry. Maybe I'm not
20	THE WITNESS: Okay.	20	clear. That's okay.
21	THE VIDEOGRAPHER: This the end of Tape 2,	21	Let me just assert an objection to this
22	Volume I, in the deposition of Frank Schubert.	22	document. To the extent it is nonpublic, to the
23	The time is approximately 1:15 p.m. We	23	extent that it is protected by the First Amendment
24	are off the record.	24	privilege, I will instruct my client not to respond
25	(Discussion off the record.)	25	to any questions concerning the content of this
	Page 151		Page 152
1	document, at least at this point in time, based upon	1	(Schubert Exhibit 26 was marked for
2	my belief it is not a public document.	2	identification.)
3	There's no question pending.	3	BY MR. GOLDMAN:
4	BY MR. GOLDMAN:	4	Q And could you identify this document for
5	Q There is a question pending.	5	the record, please.
6	The question pending is, can you identify	6	A I cannot.
7	this document for the record, please?	7	Q You have never seen this document before.
8	MR. TYLER: Same objection.	8	Is that correct?
9	THE WITNESS: These are separate	9	A I don't recall seeing this document, no.
10	documents. Both of them are public were publicly	10	MR. GOLDMAN: The next document we're
11	distributed by ProtectMarriage.com.	11	going to mark as Schubert Exhibit 27 is a CD with a
12	BY MR. GOLDMAN:	12	video.
13	Q They were produced by ProtectMarriage.com	13	(Schubert Exhibit 27 was marked for
14	and used in the Yes on 8 campaign. Is that correct?	14	identification.)
15	A Yes.	15	(Video CD played.)
16	MR. GOLDMAN: We're marking the next	16	BY MR. GOLDMAN:
17	document as Schubert Exhibit 26?	17	Q Can you identify that video for the
18	MR. UNO: I'm sorry. I gave you	18	record?
19	MR. TYLER: Oh.	19	A I cannot.
20	MR. STROUD: We're one short.	20	Q Have you ever seen that video before?
21	MR. COOPER: You only got one?	21	A Yes, I have.
22	MR. TYLER: I only got one here.	22	Q When have you seen that video?
23	THE WITNESS: Here's an extra one.	23	A I don't know specifically when I saw it,
24	MR. TYLER: One attached to the bottom.	24	other than late in the campaign, prior to the
25		25	adoption of Proposition 8.

Page 154 Page 153 1 Q Do you know who produced that video? 1 A I do. 2 A I do not. 2 Q What did you do to highlight those examples; and by "you," I mean, ProtectMarriage.com? 3 Q Do you know whether ProtectMarriage.com 3 MR. TYLER: Objection, based upon the 4 provided a link to that video? 4 5 5 First Amendment privilege, with regard to anything A I do not. that was performed on behalf of the campaign in a б Q Why don't you turn back to Schubert 6 7 7 Exhibit 1. nonpublic fashion. 8 8 Look at page 47, the paragraph at the I would advise my client to respond to 9 bottom of the left-hand column and continuing to the 9 this question only to the extent that the top of the right-hand column. 10 information is publicly available. 10 11 11 THE WITNESS: My recollection is that A Yes. 12 Q Do you understand that paragraph to refer 12 there are newspaper articles of this incident that to this video? 13 include comments from representatives of 13 ProtectMarriage.com. 14 A I do not. 14 15 Q Is there a video that you believe this 15 BY MR. GOLDMAN: 16 paragraph refers to? 16 Q Are you saying that members of ProtectMarriage.com spoke to the press about these 17 A I'm unaware of any reference to a video in 17 18 the paragraph, Counsel. 18 incidents? 19 19 Q It says, "We highlighted other examples A That's my recollection. where gays had forced their agenda into the public Q If you could just look back at Exhibit 26? 20 20 schools, including an episode in Hayward where a 21 21 school celebrated coming out, while urging 22 22 Q Who is Chip White? kindergarteners to sign pledge cards, promising to 23 A Chip White was the communications director 23 24 be an ally of gay students." 24 for a period of time for ProtectMarriage.com. 25 Do you see that? Q Was he the communications director for 25 Page 156 Page 155 1 ProtectMarriage.com on October 31, 2008? campaign and strategy, I instruct you not to respond 2 2 to that question. A Yes. 3 Q Do you have any reason to doubt that this 3 Q Did you review messages before they were 4 was a media advisory released by 4 distributed to the media or members to the public? 5 ProtectMarriage.com, linking to the YouTube video 5 MR. TYLER: Objection. Vague. б that we just watched? THE WITNESS: If your question is related 6 to Exhibit 26, I believe I've testified I don't 7 MR. COOPER: Counsel, I would object to 7 8 the question. The witness has already testified he 8 recall this document. 9 doesn't have any knowledge of this document, and he 9 BY MR. GOLDMAN: can't -- he obviously won't be in a position to 10 10 Q And I'm just asking, in general, whether, authenticate it as a ProtectMarriage.com document. 11 in your role as campaign manager for 11 There may be other witnesses who can 12 ProtectMarriage.com, did you review materials before 12 13 provide authentication of this document, and I, and 13 they were distributed to the public or members of 14 we, my clients, are willing to work with you in 14 the media? 15 terms of attempting to assist in authentication if, 15 A As a general matter, our -- our firm would in fact, that ultimately becomes necessary. But the 16 have liked to have reviewed documents before they 16 17 witness is not -- is not able to do it, according to 17 were publicly disseminated. 18 MR. GOLDMAN: Let's mark the next document 18 the testimony that I've heard. 19 19 BY MR. GOLDMAN: as Schubert Exhibit 28. 20 20 Q Well, let me ask if you supervised Chip (Schubert Exhibit 28 was marked for 21 21 White. identification.) 22 22 MR. TYLER: Objection. Based upon First MR. TYLER: I'm going to assert an 23 Amendment privilege as it pertains to campaign 23 objection to any testimony concerning this document, structure and internal communications and internal 24 Exhibit 28, to the extent it is a nonpublic 24 25 document, and instruct my client not to testify as 25 relationships concerning the management of the

Page 157 Page 158 to the content of this document, should it not be a 1 1 BY MR. GOLDMAN: 2 2 public document. Q Did ProtectMarriage.com coordinate with 3 3 ProtectMarriageCA on messaging related to BY MR. GOLDMAN: 4 Q Can you identify this document for the 4 Proposition 8? 5 5 record, Mr. Schubert? MR. TYLER: Objection. I'm going to insert -- assert another objection, based upon the 6 A I cannot. 6 7 First Amendment, that, in fact, I believe that the 7 O What was ProtectMarriageCA? A ProtectMarriageCA is a separate 8 judge, Judge Walker, in one of his rulings, 8 9 organization from ProtectMarriage.com. 9 determined that it would be irrelevant to even Q What is it, to the extent you know? 10 10 understand or to obtain documents concerning A I don't know. I don't know its legal 11 volunteer coordination and organization. And I 11 12 construction. I only know it is not 12 believe that's applicable here to your question, ProtectMarriage.com. 13 and, therefore, not only is it irrelevant, but 13 14 Q Did ProtectMarriage.com pay any money to 14 violates the First Amendment privilege. 15 ProtectMarriageCA? 15 MR. GOLDMAN: The information is plainly 16 MR. TYLER: Objection. Assert a First 16 relevant to the extent that the defendant 17 Amendment privilege to the extent that this would 17 intervenors are claiming that any messages delivered address internal communications of the campaign 18 18 by ProtectMarriageCA are not attributable to strategies, and will instruct my client not to 19 19 ProtectMarriage.com. testify to the extent that this information is not 20 20 And very clearly, if that is the assertion publicly available. 21 of defendant intervenors, and if Mr. Cooper wants to 21 THE WITNESS: Your question is whether 22 stipulate that all ProtectMarriageCA messages are 22 ProtectMarriage.com paid any money to 23 ProtectMarriage.com messages, we can avoid this. 23 24 ProtectMarriageCA. 24 But if the assertion is that these message 25 And my answer is, I don't know. are not attributable to ProtectMarriage.com, then I 25 Page 159 Page 160 1 think I'm entitled to explore the connections and 1 is. 2 2 coordination between ProtectMarriage.com and MR. GOLDMAN: Well, I've already asked 3 3 ProtectMarriageCA. some. 4 MR. TYLER: I think you can find your 4 MR. TYLER: Well, I encourage you to go 5 information pretty easily by simply asking whether 5 ahead and begin your inquiry, and we'll see where it 6 or not the communications of ProtectMarriage.CA, I 6 goes. 7 think it was, is -- are messages adopted by 7 MR. COOPER: We do assert that questions 8 ProtectMarriage.com, or however you want to put it. 8 relating to associational relationships of 9 But if that is what you're getting at, I think you 9 ProtectMarriage.com and its -- and its individuals 10 can ask that question. 10 managing that campaign are privileged and that this 11 inquiry goes beyond the scope of permissible 11 MR. GOLDMAN: Well, that will get me an 12 assertion. I then need to test that assertion. 12 discovery, as outlined in the discovery orders of 13 MR. TYLER: Not necessarily. You can go 13 the court. 14 ahead and ask that question, and we'll determine 14 MR. GOLDMAN: And with that, then, are you 15 whether or not you can test that or not. 15 willing to stipulate that I have preserved my right, 16 BY MR. GOLDMAN: 16 should the court allow it, to ask questions about 17 Q All right. Mr. Schubert, are messages 17 the relationship between ProtectMarriage.com and 18 that were disseminated to the public regarding 18 ProtectMarriageCA? Proposition 8 by ProtectMarriageCA messages of 19 19 MR. COOPER: Certainly. ProtectMarriage.com? 20 20 BY MR. GOLDMAN: 21 Q I think you said you didn't know, as a 21 A No. 22 22 legal matter, what ProtectMarriageCA was. Do you MR. GOLDMAN: Now, will you instruct the 23 witness not to answer any questions that are 23 have any understanding of what ProtectMarriageCA is? designed to test the answer I just received. 24 Yeah. Yes. 24 A MR. TYLER: It depends what your question 25 What is your understanding of what 25

	Page 161		Page 162
1	ProtectMarriageCA is?	1	Family Research Council.
2	A Well, as a general matter, my	2	Q And what is the Family Research Council?
3	understanding is that ProtectMarriageCA was an	3	A My understanding is that the Family
4	organization led by Dr. Jim Garlow.	4	Research Council is a nonprofit organization, based
5	Q When did that organization come into	5	in Washington, focused on pro-family issues.
6	being, if you know?	6	Q And, to your knowledge, was that video
7	A I don't know.	7	publicly distributed?
8	MR. GOLDMAN: Let's mark as Schubert	8	A I don't know the method of distribution of
9	Exhibit 29 another CD with a video file on it.	9	the video.
10	(Schubert Exhibit 29 was marked for	10	Q What was the context in which you reviewed
11	identification.)	11	the video?
12	(Video CD played.)	12	A I reviewed the video online, I believe.
13	BY MR. GOLDMAN:	13	Q So that was something, you heard about it
14	Q Have you seen that video before,	14	and you wanted to check it out, is that the context?
15	Mr. Schubert?	15	MR. TYLER: Objection. First Amendment
16	A I have.	16	privilege, I think, applies. And Mr. Schubert
17	Q When did you see that video before today?	17	testified that he viewed it online. Why he viewed
18	A I can't recall specifically, but at some	18	it or how he heard about it is irrelevant and
19	point during the Proposition 8 campaign.	19	subject to the First Amendment privilege.
20	Q Was that video produced by	20	I instruct you not to respond to that.
21	ProtectMarriage.com?	21	BY MR. GOLDMAN:
22	A No, it was not.	22	Q Let's see if we can ask this: Did you
23	Q Do you know who produced that video?	23	review that video in your capacity as campaign
24	A I don't I don't know specifically, but	24	manager for ProtectMarriage.com?
25	it's been my impression that it was produced by the	25	A Yes.
	Page 163		Page 164
1		1	A I don't know specifically. The website
2	MR. GOLDMAN: All right. I think Schubert Exhibit 30 is another video.	2	was a dynamic communication tool, so it changed
3		3	
	(Schubert Exhibit 30 was marked for	4	frequently throughout the campaign.
4	identification.)		Q Do you believe that, at some point, it
5	MR. TYLER: Just for the record,	5	linked to the ProtectMarriageCA.com website?
6	gentlemen, the log of documents that I e-mailed to	6	A It may have, but I don't have a specific
7	someone here to print out, I spoke to Donna.	7	reference point.
8	Hopefully, she was able to print it out for us and	8	Q I think in one of your public statements,
9	get it to us on the next break.	9	you've talked about working with about 7,500
10	MR. GOLDMAN: Okay. Thank you.	10	pastors.
11	(Video CD played.)	11	Do you recall, generally, those
12	BY MR. GOLDMAN:	12	statements?
13	Q Can you identify this video, for the	13	A Yes.
14	record?	14	Q Were those pastors part of
15	A Yes, I can. It's a video produced by	15	ProtectMarriageCA?
16	ProtectMarriage.com for use in the Proposition 8	16	A That
17	campaign.	17	MR. TYLER: Objection. Let me assert an
18	Q And how was this video distributed or made	18	objection based upon First Amendment privilege to
19	available to the public?	19	whom you would associate.
20	A The video was posted on	20	I instruct you not to respond to that
21	ProtectMarriage.com website, and I believe it was	21	question.
22	uploaded to YouTube.	22	BY MR. GOLDMAN:
23	Q Do you know whether the	23	Q Did ProtectMarriage.com spend almost a
24	ProtectMarriage.com website, during the campaign,	24	million dollars on pastor involvement?
			•

	Page 165		Page 166
1	objection, based on First Amendment privilege.	1	record?
2	Instruct you not to respond to that	2	A It appears to be a screen shot of the
3	question, as it pertains to internal campaign	3	ProtectMarriage home page at some point after the
4	strategies.	4	passage of Proposition 8.
5	BY MR. GOLDMAN:	5	Q And do you see, in the upper right-hand
6	Q Unless, of course, you've already spoken	6	corner, where it says, "Not receiving
7	about it publicly.	7	ProtectMarriage.com e-mails, sign up"?
8	MR. TYLER: And my same objection applies.	8	Do you see that?
9	And if you recall speaking about something publicly,	9	A I do.
10	you can testify as to whether you said something	10	Q Was that something that was there during
11	publicly or not.	11	the campaign that visitors to the website could use
12	THE WITNESS: I don't recall any public	12	to register and then receive e-mails from
13	statements regarding how much money was spent on	13	ProtectMarriage.com?
14	pastor involvement.	14	A I don't know that.
15	MR. GOLDMAN: The next document is being	15	Q Do you see, further down near the bottom
16	marked as Schubert Exhibit 32.	16	on the right, it says, "Proposition 8 resources for
17	THE VIDEOGRAPHER: Isn't that 31?	17	churches and supporters"?
18	MR. GOLDMAN: 31.	18	Do you see that?
19	(Schubert Exhibit 31 was marked for	19	A Yes.
20	identification.)	20	Q Do you know what clicking on that button
21	BY MR. GOLDMAN:	21	does? Do you know where it takes the person who
22	Q Do you have Exhibit 31 in front of you	22	clicks on that button?
23	now?	23	A No, I don't know specifically, other than
24	A Yes.	24	a general description on the home page.
25	Q And can you identify this document for the	25	Q Have you ever clicked on this button?
	Page 167		Page 168
1	A Not to my knowledge, no.	1	iProtectMarriage.com.
2	MR. GOLDMAN: The next document, we're	2	Do you see that?
3	going to mark as Schubert Exhibit 32.	3	A Yes.
3 4	going to mark as Schubert Exhibit 32. (Schubert Exhibit 32 was marked for	1	A Yes.
		3	A Yes. MR. TYLER: Objection. I'm going to
4	(Schubert Exhibit 32 was marked for	3 4	A Yes.
4 5	(Schubert Exhibit 32 was marked for identification.)	3 4 5	A Yes. MR. TYLER: Objection. I'm going to assert the First Amendment privilege, again, as to this document. I believe Mr. Schubert testified
4 5 6	(Schubert Exhibit 32 was marked for identification.) BY MR. GOLDMAN:	3 4 5 6	A Yes. MR. TYLER: Objection. I'm going to assert the First Amendment privilege, again, as to
4 5 6 7	(Schubert Exhibit 32 was marked for identification.) BY MR. GOLDMAN: Q Have you seen this before?	3 4 5 6 7	A Yes. MR. TYLER: Objection. I'm going to assert the First Amendment privilege, again, as to this document. I believe Mr. Schubert testified previously that this document is a nonpublic
4 5 6 7 8	(Schubert Exhibit 32 was marked for identification.) BY MR. GOLDMAN: Q Have you seen this before? A I have not.	3 4 5 6 7 8	A Yes. MR. TYLER: Objection. I'm going to assert the First Amendment privilege, again, as to this document. I believe Mr. Schubert testified previously that this document is a nonpublic document. And to the extent this is a nonpublic
4 5 6 7 8 9	(Schubert Exhibit 32 was marked for identification.) BY MR. GOLDMAN: Q Have you seen this before? A I have not. Q Do you have any understanding of what this is, as you sit here today, looking at it? A It would appear to be a ProtectMarriageCA	3 4 5 6 7 8 9	A Yes. MR. TYLER: Objection. I'm going to assert the First Amendment privilege, again, as to this document. I believe Mr. Schubert testified previously that this document is a nonpublic document. And to the extent this is a nonpublic document, I'm going to instruct him not to respond
4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	(Schubert Exhibit 32 was marked for identification.) BY MR. GOLDMAN: Q Have you seen this before? A I have not. Q Do you have any understanding of what this is, as you sit here today, looking at it? A It would appear to be a ProtectMarriageCA document. To the best of my knowledge, it is not a	3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	A Yes. MR. TYLER: Objection. I'm going to assert the First Amendment privilege, again, as to this document. I believe Mr. Schubert testified previously that this document is a nonpublic document. And to the extent this is a nonpublic document, I'm going to instruct him not to respond to its content. If I'm mistaken as to his previous testimony, I'm happy to be corrected.
4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	(Schubert Exhibit 32 was marked for identification.) BY MR. GOLDMAN: Q Have you seen this before? A I have not. Q Do you have any understanding of what this is, as you sit here today, looking at it? A It would appear to be a ProtectMarriageCA document. To the best of my knowledge, it is not a ProtectMarriage.com document.	3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	A Yes. MR. TYLER: Objection. I'm going to assert the First Amendment privilege, again, as to this document. I believe Mr. Schubert testified previously that this document is a nonpublic document. And to the extent this is a nonpublic document, I'm going to instruct him not to respond to its content. If I'm mistaken as to his previous testimony, I'm happy to be corrected. MR. GOLDMAN: Yes, I think he testified it
4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	(Schubert Exhibit 32 was marked for identification.) BY MR. GOLDMAN: Q Have you seen this before? A I have not. Q Do you have any understanding of what this is, as you sit here today, looking at it? A It would appear to be a ProtectMarriageCA document. To the best of my knowledge, it is not a ProtectMarriage.com document. Q Do you know what ProtectMarriageSD is?	3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	A Yes. MR. TYLER: Objection. I'm going to assert the First Amendment privilege, again, as to this document. I believe Mr. Schubert testified previously that this document is a nonpublic document. And to the extent this is a nonpublic document, I'm going to instruct him not to respond to its content. If I'm mistaken as to his previous testimony, I'm happy to be corrected. MR. GOLDMAN: Yes, I think he testified it wasn't a ProtectMarriage.com document; not that it
4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	(Schubert Exhibit 32 was marked for identification.) BY MR. GOLDMAN: Q Have you seen this before? A I have not. Q Do you have any understanding of what this is, as you sit here today, looking at it? A It would appear to be a ProtectMarriageCA document. To the best of my knowledge, it is not a ProtectMarriage.com document. Q Do you know what ProtectMarriageSD is? A No, I do not.	3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	A Yes. MR. TYLER: Objection. I'm going to assert the First Amendment privilege, again, as to this document. I believe Mr. Schubert testified previously that this document is a nonpublic document. And to the extent this is a nonpublic document, I'm going to instruct him not to respond to its content. If I'm mistaken as to his previous testimony, I'm happy to be corrected. MR. GOLDMAN: Yes, I think he testified it wasn't a ProtectMarriage.com document; not that it was an internal ProtectMarriage.com document.
4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	(Schubert Exhibit 32 was marked for identification.) BY MR. GOLDMAN: Q Have you seen this before? A I have not. Q Do you have any understanding of what this is, as you sit here today, looking at it? A It would appear to be a ProtectMarriageCA document. To the best of my knowledge, it is not a ProtectMarriage.com document. Q Do you know what ProtectMarriageSD is? A No, I do not. Q You never heard of ProtectMarriageSD?	3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	A Yes. MR. TYLER: Objection. I'm going to assert the First Amendment privilege, again, as to this document. I believe Mr. Schubert testified previously that this document is a nonpublic document. And to the extent this is a nonpublic document, I'm going to instruct him not to respond to its content. If I'm mistaken as to his previous testimony, I'm happy to be corrected. MR. GOLDMAN: Yes, I think he testified it wasn't a ProtectMarriage.com document; not that it was an internal ProtectMarriage.com document. BY MR. GOLDMAN:
4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	(Schubert Exhibit 32 was marked for identification.) BY MR. GOLDMAN: Q Have you seen this before? A I have not. Q Do you have any understanding of what this is, as you sit here today, looking at it? A It would appear to be a ProtectMarriageCA document. To the best of my knowledge, it is not a ProtectMarriage.com document. Q Do you know what ProtectMarriageSD is? A No, I do not. Q You never heard of ProtectMarriageSD? A I've heard of it. I don't know what it	3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	A Yes. MR. TYLER: Objection. I'm going to assert the First Amendment privilege, again, as to this document. I believe Mr. Schubert testified previously that this document is a nonpublic document. And to the extent this is a nonpublic document, I'm going to instruct him not to respond to its content. If I'm mistaken as to his previous testimony, I'm happy to be corrected. MR. GOLDMAN: Yes, I think he testified it wasn't a ProtectMarriage.com document; not that it was an internal ProtectMarriage.com document. BY MR. GOLDMAN: Q But correct me if I'm wrong, Mr. Schubert.
4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	(Schubert Exhibit 32 was marked for identification.) BY MR. GOLDMAN: Q Have you seen this before? A I have not. Q Do you have any understanding of what this is, as you sit here today, looking at it? A It would appear to be a ProtectMarriageCA document. To the best of my knowledge, it is not a ProtectMarriage.com document. Q Do you know what ProtectMarriageSD is? A No, I do not. Q You never heard of ProtectMarriageSD? A I've heard of it. I don't know what it is.	3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	A Yes. MR. TYLER: Objection. I'm going to assert the First Amendment privilege, again, as to this document. I believe Mr. Schubert testified previously that this document is a nonpublic document. And to the extent this is a nonpublic document, I'm going to instruct him not to respond to its content. If I'm mistaken as to his previous testimony, I'm happy to be corrected. MR. GOLDMAN: Yes, I think he testified it wasn't a ProtectMarriage.com document; not that it was an internal ProtectMarriage.com document. BY MR. GOLDMAN: Q But correct me if I'm wrong, Mr. Schubert. A That's correct. I could not authenticate
4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	(Schubert Exhibit 32 was marked for identification.) BY MR. GOLDMAN: Q Have you seen this before? A I have not. Q Do you have any understanding of what this is, as you sit here today, looking at it? A It would appear to be a ProtectMarriageCA document. To the best of my knowledge, it is not a ProtectMarriage.com document. Q Do you know what ProtectMarriageSD is? A No, I do not. Q You never heard of ProtectMarriageSD? A I've heard of it. I don't know what it is. Q If I could ask you just to look back at	3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	MR. TYLER: Objection. I'm going to assert the First Amendment privilege, again, as to this document. I believe Mr. Schubert testified previously that this document is a nonpublic document. And to the extent this is a nonpublic document, I'm going to instruct him not to respond to its content. If I'm mistaken as to his previous testimony, I'm happy to be corrected. MR. GOLDMAN: Yes, I think he testified it wasn't a ProtectMarriage.com document; not that it was an internal ProtectMarriage.com document. BY MR. GOLDMAN: Q But correct me if I'm wrong, Mr. Schubert. A That's correct. I could not authenticate the document.
4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	(Schubert Exhibit 32 was marked for identification.) BY MR. GOLDMAN: Q Have you seen this before? A I have not. Q Do you have any understanding of what this is, as you sit here today, looking at it? A It would appear to be a ProtectMarriageCA document. To the best of my knowledge, it is not a ProtectMarriage.com document. Q Do you know what ProtectMarriageSD is? A No, I do not. Q You never heard of ProtectMarriageSD? A I've heard of it. I don't know what it is. Q If I could ask you just to look back at Exhibit 28.	3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	A Yes. MR. TYLER: Objection. I'm going to assert the First Amendment privilege, again, as to this document. I believe Mr. Schubert testified previously that this document is a nonpublic document. And to the extent this is a nonpublic document, I'm going to instruct him not to respond to its content. If I'm mistaken as to his previous testimony, I'm happy to be corrected. MR. GOLDMAN: Yes, I think he testified it wasn't a ProtectMarriage.com document; not that it was an internal ProtectMarriage.com document. BY MR. GOLDMAN: Q But correct me if I'm wrong, Mr. Schubert. A That's correct. I could not authenticate the document. Q So do you see where it says
4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	(Schubert Exhibit 32 was marked for identification.) BY MR. GOLDMAN: Q Have you seen this before? A I have not. Q Do you have any understanding of what this is, as you sit here today, looking at it? A It would appear to be a ProtectMarriageCA document. To the best of my knowledge, it is not a ProtectMarriage.com document. Q Do you know what ProtectMarriageSD is? A No, I do not. Q You never heard of ProtectMarriageSD? A I've heard of it. I don't know what it is. Q If I could ask you just to look back at Exhibit 28. A (Witness complies.)	3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	MR. TYLER: Objection. I'm going to assert the First Amendment privilege, again, as to this document. I believe Mr. Schubert testified previously that this document is a nonpublic document. And to the extent this is a nonpublic document, I'm going to instruct him not to respond to its content. If I'm mistaken as to his previous testimony, I'm happy to be corrected. MR. GOLDMAN: Yes, I think he testified it wasn't a ProtectMarriage.com document; not that it was an internal ProtectMarriage.com document. BY MR. GOLDMAN: Q But correct me if I'm wrong, Mr. Schubert. A That's correct. I could not authenticate the document. Q So do you see where it says iProtectMarriage.com, down at the bottom?
4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	(Schubert Exhibit 32 was marked for identification.) BY MR. GOLDMAN: Q Have you seen this before? A I have not. Q Do you have any understanding of what this is, as you sit here today, looking at it? A It would appear to be a ProtectMarriageCA document. To the best of my knowledge, it is not a ProtectMarriage.com document. Q Do you know what ProtectMarriageSD is? A No, I do not. Q You never heard of ProtectMarriageSD? A I've heard of it. I don't know what it is. Q If I could ask you just to look back at Exhibit 28. A (Witness complies.) Q Do you see some links down at the bottom	3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	MR. TYLER: Objection. I'm going to assert the First Amendment privilege, again, as to this document. I believe Mr. Schubert testified previously that this document is a nonpublic document. And to the extent this is a nonpublic document, I'm going to instruct him not to respond to its content. If I'm mistaken as to his previous testimony, I'm happy to be corrected. MR. GOLDMAN: Yes, I think he testified it wasn't a ProtectMarriage.com document; not that it was an internal ProtectMarriage.com document. BY MR. GOLDMAN: Q But correct me if I'm wrong, Mr. Schubert. A That's correct. I could not authenticate the document. Q So do you see where it says iProtectMarriage.com, down at the bottom? A Yes.
4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	(Schubert Exhibit 32 was marked for identification.) BY MR. GOLDMAN: Q Have you seen this before? A I have not. Q Do you have any understanding of what this is, as you sit here today, looking at it? A It would appear to be a ProtectMarriageCA document. To the best of my knowledge, it is not a ProtectMarriage.com document. Q Do you know what ProtectMarriageSD is? A No, I do not. Q You never heard of ProtectMarriageSD? A I've heard of it. I don't know what it is. Q If I could ask you just to look back at Exhibit 28. A (Witness complies.) Q Do you see some links down at the bottom of the page?	3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	MR. TYLER: Objection. I'm going to assert the First Amendment privilege, again, as to this document. I believe Mr. Schubert testified previously that this document is a nonpublic document. And to the extent this is a nonpublic document, I'm going to instruct him not to respond to its content. If I'm mistaken as to his previous testimony, I'm happy to be corrected. MR. GOLDMAN: Yes, I think he testified it wasn't a ProtectMarriage.com document; not that it was an internal ProtectMarriage.com document. BY MR. GOLDMAN: Q But correct me if I'm wrong, Mr. Schubert. A That's correct. I could not authenticate the document. Q So do you see where it says iProtectMarriage.com, down at the bottom? A Yes. Q Do you know what iProtectMarriage.com is?
4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	(Schubert Exhibit 32 was marked for identification.) BY MR. GOLDMAN: Q Have you seen this before? A I have not. Q Do you have any understanding of what this is, as you sit here today, looking at it? A It would appear to be a ProtectMarriageCA document. To the best of my knowledge, it is not a ProtectMarriage.com document. Q Do you know what ProtectMarriageSD is? A No, I do not. Q You never heard of ProtectMarriageSD? A I've heard of it. I don't know what it is. Q If I could ask you just to look back at Exhibit 28. A (Witness complies.) Q Do you see some links down at the bottom	3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	MR. TYLER: Objection. I'm going to assert the First Amendment privilege, again, as to this document. I believe Mr. Schubert testified previously that this document is a nonpublic document. And to the extent this is a nonpublic document, I'm going to instruct him not to respond to its content. If I'm mistaken as to his previous testimony, I'm happy to be corrected. MR. GOLDMAN: Yes, I think he testified it wasn't a ProtectMarriage.com document; not that it was an internal ProtectMarriage.com document. BY MR. GOLDMAN: Q But correct me if I'm wrong, Mr. Schubert. A That's correct. I could not authenticate the document. Q So do you see where it says iProtectMarriage.com, down at the bottom? A Yes.

Page 170 Page 169 There's no question pending. coordination with this organization, based upon his 1 1 association -- based upon the association rights of 2 BY MR. GOLDMAN: 2 3 3 my client. Q What is iProtectMarriage.com? 4 A IProtectMarriage.com is a website that was 4 BY MR. GOLDMAN: 5 created by supporters of Proposition 8 that was 5 Q Did ProtectMarriage.com pay money to developed with a particular point of view, aimed at iProtectMarriage.com? 6 6 7 young people. 7 MR. TYLER: I will make the same 8 Q And was iProtectMarriage.com part of 8 objection, based on the First Amendment privilege. 9 ProtectMarriage.com? 9 To the extent that any information is publicly MR. TYLER: Objection. Vague. available, or I should say that such information was 10 10 BY MR. GOLDMAN: made publicly available, I would instruct you not to 11 11 12 12 respond, except to that extent. Q You can answer the question. A IProtectMarriage.com is a separate 13 13 THE WITNESS: I don't know what public organization from ProtectMarriage.com. 14 14 information is available on that, in response to 15 Q Did ProtectMarriage.com coordinate with 15 that question. iProtectMarriage.com on messaging? 16 16 MR. GOLDMAN: Just so I'm clear, you will MR. TYLER: Object to First Amendment 17 17 not allow him to answer yes or no whether privilege. We previously brought this up. And as I 18 18 ProtectMarriage.com paid money to 19 recall, again, Judge Walker's previous instructions, iProtectMarriage.com. Is that correct? 19 to my understanding, protects, or at least 20 MR. TYLER: That's correct, yeah. 20 recognized the protection of, volunteer coordination 21 21 BY MR. GOLDMAN: and organization as being not relevant and protected 22 Q Did ProtectMarriage.com direct members of 22 by the First Amendment, or at least, at a bare 23 the public to the iProtectMarriage.com website or 23 other materials prepared by iProtectMarriage.com? 24 minimum, not relevant to this case. 24 MR. TYLER: Objection. Vague. So I would instruct him not to respond to 25 25 Page 171 Page 172 1 THE WITNESS: I believe there may be 1 Q Who is Miles McPherson? A Miles McPherson is a pastor with the Rock public documents, whereby ProtectMarriage.com made 2 2 3 the public aware of the existence of 3 Church of San Diego. 4 iProtectMarriage.com. 4 Q And is it your understanding that Miles 5 MR. GOLDMAN: Let's mark the next document 5 McPherson is responsible for the content of iProtectMarriage.com? 6 as Schubert Exhibit 33. 6 7 (Schubert Exhibit 33 was marked for 7 A It's my understanding that Miles McPherson 8 8 had overall responsibility for iProtectMarriage.com. identification.) 9 BY MR. GOLDMAN: 9 I don't -- I can't testify as to his role and the Q And can you identify this document, for 10 10 content of the website. 11 11 Q Was he a leader in the Yes on 8 campaign? the record? 12 12 MR. TYLER: Objection. Assert the First A I believe this is a press release from 13 ProtectMarriage.com. 13 Amendment privilege, based on associational rights, 14 Q And this press release from 14 and instruct my client not to respond to that 15 ProtectMarriage.com directs people towards 15 auestion. iProtectMarriage.com at the site that targets the 16 16 MR. GOLDMAN: We're going to mark the next 17 youth vote. Is that correct? 17 exhibit as Schubert Exhibit 34. 18 MR. TYLER: Objection. The document 18 (Schubert Exhibit 34 was marked for 19 19 speaks for itself. identification.) 20 20 BY MR. GOLDMAN: MR. TYLER: You gave us an extra one. Is 21 21 Q You can answer the question. this yours? 22 A Well, this is consistent with my prior We got them. We just have an extra. 22 testimony that ProtectMarriage.com issued a --MR. UNO: Thank you. 23 23 public steps to inform the public about the 24 MR. TYLER: I thought it might be yours. 24 existence of iProtectMarriage.com. 25 25 ////

Page 174 Page 173 1 A ProtectMarriage.com is the website address 1 BY MR. GOLDMAN: 2 2 for ProtectMarriage.com. Q Have you seen this document before? 3 A No, I have not. 3 Q And do you know what -- what is 4 Q Do you have an understanding of what this 4 Prop 8.com? Do you know what that website is? 5 document is, as you sit here today? 5 A I do not. A I believe this is a screen shot of the б 6 Q And I believe you already testified you 7 iProtectMarriage.com website, at some point after 7 don't know what ProtectMarriageSD.com is. Is that 8 the passage of Proposition 8. 8 correct? 9 Q And at the bottom, there are some links. 9 A That's correct. Do you see that? 10 10 Q Have you ever been to the 11 11 iProtectMarriage.com website? A Yes. 12 Q And the first link is to 12 A I believe I visited the website at some ProtectMarriage.com. Is that the website for 13 13 point in the campaign. 14 ProtectMarriage.com Yes on 8? 14 Q And you visited that website in your official capacity as the campaign manager for 15 MR. TYLER: Objection. That lacks 15 ProtectMarriage.com. Is that correct? 16 foundation that actually links to 16 17 MR. TYLER: Objection. Vague. 17 ProtectMarriage.com. I just want to make -- I object on the basis that it could say I'm going to instruct him not to answer, 18 18 ProtectMarriage.com, but be linked to something 19 based on First Amendment privilege. No basis for 19 else. And he's testified he has never seen this him to respond to what he viewed, regardless of 20 20 whether it was in his capacity or not, as the 21 document before. Therefore, there is no foundation. 21 22 official campaign manager. 22 You can go ahead and respond, if you want. BY MR. GOLDMAN: 23 BY MR. GOLDMAN: 23 24 Q I'm just asking if that is the website 24 Q Do you see, there's what looks to be a 25 link to a video in the middle, on the right-hand 25 address. Page 176 Page 175 (Schubert Exhibit 35 was marked for 1 side there? 1 2 2 A Yes, I do. identification.) 3 Q Do you recall whether you ever clicked on 3 (Video CD played.) 4 that link to see what video that was? 4 BY MR. GOLDMAN: 5 A I have no recollection of doing that. 5 O Can you identify this, for the record? A This is a 30-second television commercial, 6 Q And do you have an understanding right now 6 7 of what video that is? 7 produced by ProtectMarriage.com. 8 A My understanding right now, based on 8 Q And when was this television commercial 9 looking at this, is it's the --9 released, if you recall? 10 A I don't recall a specific date, but it MR. TYLER: Let me first assert an 10 11 would have been late in the campaign, in the last 11 objection. 12 12 week of the campaign. Vague and ambiguous and instruct you not 13 to guess as to what that might be. If you have 13 Q And do you recall whether there were radio personal knowledge as to what video link that is, ads also based on this commercial that were released 14 14 you can testify to that. If you do not have around that time? 15 15 personal knowledge, so state. 16 16 A I do not believe there was. 17 THE WITNESS: The document says the Parker 17 Q And this commercial was aired statewide in family, and I recognize the scene as being contained 18 18 California. Is that correct? in the video that you previously showed. 19 19 A That's correct. MR. GOLDMAN: With the Parker family. 20 20 MR. GOLDMAN: I think the next exhibit we 21 21 have, Schubert Exhibit 36, is another video. Okay. 22 22 (Schubert Exhibit 36 was marked for Thank you. 23 Next we're going to mark another video as 23 identification.) Schubert Exhibit 35. (Video CD played.) 24 24 25 25 //// ////

	Page 177		Page 178
1	BY MR. GOLDMAN:	1	be Schubert Exhibit 37.
2	Q Can you identify this video for the	2	(Schubert Exhibit 37 was marked for
3	record?	3	identification.)
4	A Yes, this was a 30-second television	4	(Video CD played.)
5	commercial, produced by ProtectMarriage.com.	5	BY MR. GOLDMAN:
6	Q And when did that commercial begin to air?	6	Q Can you identify that video for the
7	A I don't recall specifically. It would	7	record, please?
8	have been in the October period, though.	8	A Yes, it's a 30-second television
9	Q Did that air in the major media markets in	9	commercial, produced for ProtectMarriage.com.
10	California?	10	Q And when did this video air?
11	A It aired selectively. It did not air	11	A I don't know the specific dates, but late
12	statewide.	12	in the campaign, late in October.
13	Q Do you recall where that ad aired, in	13	Q Which media markets did the video air, if
14	which markets?	14	you recall?
15	A I don't recall specifically, but my	15	A I don't recall the specific details, other
16	recollection is that it aired in Los Angeles,	16	than I know it aired in Los Angeles and Fresno.
17	Fresno, for sure. And, beyond that, I would be	17	Beyond that, I would be speculating.
18	speculating.	18	Q (By Mr. Goldman)
19	Q What was the English title of that	19	MR. GOLDMAN: Okay. I think the next
20	commercial, if you know?	20	video, we'll be marking as Schubert Exhibit 38.
21	A I don't know.	21	(Schubert Exhibit 38 was marked for
22		22	identification.)
23	Q Do you know whether there was an English	23	,
24	version of the video we just saw? A There was not.	24	(Video CD played.) BY MR. GOLDMAN:
25		25	
<u> 25</u>	MR. GOLDMAN: Okay. The next video will	25	Q Can you identify that video for the
	Page 179		Page 180
1	record?	1	would expect?
2	A Yes, it's a 30-second television	2	A I have not seen the video prior to now.
3	commercial, produced by ProtectMarriage.com.	3	MR. STROUD: P-a-l-l-i-n.
4	Q Was the title of that video "Finally The	4	MR. GOLDMAN: The next video, we're going
5	Truth"?	5	to mark as Schubert Exhibit 40.
6	A Yes, it was.	6	(Schubert Exhibit 40 was marked for
7	Q And when did that video air?	7	identification.)
8	A That video aired late in the campaign, I	8	(Video CD played.)
9	believe starting on the 27th of October, on or about	9	BY MR. GOLDMAN:
10	then.	10	Q Have you ever seen this video before,
11	Q And did that video air statewide in	11	Mr. Schubert?
12	California?	12	A I have.
13	A Yes.	13	Q When did you see that video?
14	MR. GOLDMAN: The next video is Schubert	14	A At some point during the Proposition 8
15	Exhibit 39.	15	campaign.
16	(Schubert Exhibit 39 was marked for	16	Q Was this video produced by
17	identification.)	17	ProtectMarriage.com?
18	(Video CD played.)	18	A No.
19	BY MR. GOLDMAN:	19	Q Do you know who produced that video?
20	Q Can you identify this video for the	20	A No.
21	record, Mr. Schubert?	21	Can I ask if we're approaching a natural
22	A I cannot.	22	breaking point
23	Q Have you ever seen this video before?	23	MR. GOLDMAN: Absolutely. That would be
24	A No.	24	fine.
25	Q It doesn't have the production values you	25	THE WITNESS: for using the restroom.

	Page 181		Page 182
1	MR. GOLDMAN: Fine. Let's take a break.	1	the course of the Proposition 8 campaign.
2	MR. STROUD: Like a film festival.	2	MR. GOLDMAN: The next video will be
3	THE VIDEOGRAPHER: We're going off the	3	marked as Schubert Exhibit 42.
4	record. The time is approximately 2:36 p.m.	4	(Schubert Exhibit 42 was marked for
5	(Discussion off the record.)	5	identification.)
6	THE VIDEOGRAPHER: We are going back on	6	(Video CD played.)
7	the record. The time is approximately 2:46 p.m.	7	BY MR. GOLDMAN:
8	MR. GOLDMAN: And we're going to mark	8	Q Have you seen this video before,
9	another video, now, as Schubert Exhibit 42.	9	Mr. Schubert?
10	THE REPORTER: 41.	10	A Yes, I have.
11	MR. GOLDMAN: 41. No problem.	11	Q Was this video produced by
12	(Schubert Exhibit 41 was marked for	12	ProtectMarriage.com?
13	identification.)	13	A No, it was not.
14	(Video CD played.)	14	Q Do you know who produced this video?
15	BY MR. GOLDMAN:	15	A I do not.
16	Q Have you seen this video before,	16	Q When did you first see this video?
17	Mr. Schubert?	17	A I saw it during the course of the
18	A Yes, I have.	18	Proposition 8 campaign. I can't say specifically
19	Q Was this video produced by	19	when.
20	ProtectMarriage.com?	20	Q Was this video donated to
21	A No, it's not.	21	ProtectMarriage.com for its use?
22	Q Do you know who produced this video?	22	MR. TYLER: Objection. First Amendment
23	A No, I do not.	23	privilege. The relationships with volunteers or
24	Q When have you seen this video before?	24	other persons or receipt of donations is
25	A My recollection is seeing it online during	25	confidential and protected information. I'll
	Page 183		Page 184
1	instruct him not to answer that question.	1	MR. TYLER: Objection. Calls for, you
1 2	instruct him not to answer that question. BY MR. GOLDMAN:	1 2	
	-	1	MR. TYLER: Objection. Calls for, you
2	BY MR. GOLDMAN: Q I'm sure your lawyer will instruct you not to answer, but did any other groups donate videos to	2	MR. TYLER: Objection. Calls for, you know, speculation as to what others might think, No. 1. No. 2, it's vague and ambiguous. And if
2	BY MR. GOLDMAN: Q I'm sure your lawyer will instruct you not to answer, but did any other groups donate videos to ProtectMarriage.com for its use?	2 3 4 5	MR. TYLER: Objection. Calls for, you know, speculation as to what others might think, No. 1. No. 2, it's vague and ambiguous. And if there's a matter of public record, it will speak for
2 3 4 5 6	BY MR. GOLDMAN: Q I'm sure your lawyer will instruct you not to answer, but did any other groups donate videos to	2 3 4	MR. TYLER: Objection. Calls for, you know, speculation as to what others might think, No. 1. No. 2, it's vague and ambiguous. And if there's a matter of public record, it will speak for itself. Whether you want to characterize link as a
2 3 4 5 6 7	BY MR. GOLDMAN: Q I'm sure your lawyer will instruct you not to answer, but did any other groups donate videos to ProtectMarriage.com for its use? MR. TYLER: Same objection. Same instruction.	2 3 4 5	MR. TYLER: Objection. Calls for, you know, speculation as to what others might think, No. 1. No. 2, it's vague and ambiguous. And if there's a matter of public record, it will speak for itself. Whether you want to characterize link as a public statement, that's your prerogative. He's
2 3 4 5 6 7 8	BY MR. GOLDMAN: Q I'm sure your lawyer will instruct you not to answer, but did any other groups donate videos to ProtectMarriage.com for its use? MR. TYLER: Same objection. Same instruction. Do not answer that question, based upon	2 3 4 5 6 7 8	MR. TYLER: Objection. Calls for, you know, speculation as to what others might think, No. 1. No. 2, it's vague and ambiguous. And if there's a matter of public record, it will speak for itself. Whether you want to characterize link as a
2 3 4 5 6 7 8	BY MR. GOLDMAN: Q I'm sure your lawyer will instruct you not to answer, but did any other groups donate videos to ProtectMarriage.com for its use? MR. TYLER: Same objection. Same instruction. Do not answer that question, based upon the First Amendment privilege.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8	MR. TYLER: Objection. Calls for, you know, speculation as to what others might think, No. 1. No. 2, it's vague and ambiguous. And if there's a matter of public record, it will speak for itself. Whether you want to characterize link as a public statement, that's your prerogative. He's already testified he's not aware of any public statements.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	BY MR. GOLDMAN: Q I'm sure your lawyer will instruct you not to answer, but did any other groups donate videos to ProtectMarriage.com for its use? MR. TYLER: Same objection. Same instruction. Do not answer that question, based upon the First Amendment privilege. BY MR. GOLDMAN:	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	MR. TYLER: Objection. Calls for, you know, speculation as to what others might think, No. 1. No. 2, it's vague and ambiguous. And if there's a matter of public record, it will speak for itself. Whether you want to characterize link as a public statement, that's your prerogative. He's already testified he's not aware of any public statements. MR. GOLDMAN: Right. And I was just
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	BY MR. GOLDMAN: Q I'm sure your lawyer will instruct you not to answer, but did any other groups donate videos to ProtectMarriage.com for its use? MR. TYLER: Same objection. Same instruction. Do not answer that question, based upon the First Amendment privilege. BY MR. GOLDMAN: Q Did ProtectMarriage.com distribute or link	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	MR. TYLER: Objection. Calls for, you know, speculation as to what others might think, No. 1. No. 2, it's vague and ambiguous. And if there's a matter of public record, it will speak for itself. Whether you want to characterize link as a public statement, that's your prerogative. He's already testified he's not aware of any public statements. MR. GOLDMAN: Right. And I was just trying to clarify whether that meant he is not aware
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	BY MR. GOLDMAN: Q I'm sure your lawyer will instruct you not to answer, but did any other groups donate videos to ProtectMarriage.com for its use? MR. TYLER: Same objection. Same instruction. Do not answer that question, based upon the First Amendment privilege. BY MR. GOLDMAN: Q Did ProtectMarriage.com distribute or link to or notify the media or members of the public	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	MR. TYLER: Objection. Calls for, you know, speculation as to what others might think, No. 1. No. 2, it's vague and ambiguous. And if there's a matter of public record, it will speak for itself. Whether you want to characterize link as a public statement, that's your prerogative. He's already testified he's not aware of any public statements. MR. GOLDMAN: Right. And I was just trying to clarify whether that meant he is not aware of any instances in which ProtectMarriage.com
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	BY MR. GOLDMAN: Q I'm sure your lawyer will instruct you not to answer, but did any other groups donate videos to ProtectMarriage.com for its use? MR. TYLER: Same objection. Same instruction. Do not answer that question, based upon the First Amendment privilege. BY MR. GOLDMAN: Q Did ProtectMarriage.com distribute or link to or notify the media or members of the public about videos that it received from other groups?	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	MR. TYLER: Objection. Calls for, you know, speculation as to what others might think, No. 1. No. 2, it's vague and ambiguous. And if there's a matter of public record, it will speak for itself. Whether you want to characterize link as a public statement, that's your prerogative. He's already testified he's not aware of any public statements. MR. GOLDMAN: Right. And I was just trying to clarify whether that meant he is not aware of any instances in which ProtectMarriage.com publicized, in some way, a video produced by a group
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	BY MR. GOLDMAN: Q I'm sure your lawyer will instruct you not to answer, but did any other groups donate videos to ProtectMarriage.com for its use? MR. TYLER: Same objection. Same instruction. Do not answer that question, based upon the First Amendment privilege. BY MR. GOLDMAN: Q Did ProtectMarriage.com distribute or link to or notify the media or members of the public about videos that it received from other groups? MR. TYLER: I'll make an objection, based	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	MR. TYLER: Objection. Calls for, you know, speculation as to what others might think, No. 1. No. 2, it's vague and ambiguous. And if there's a matter of public record, it will speak for itself. Whether you want to characterize link as a public statement, that's your prerogative. He's already testified he's not aware of any public statements. MR. GOLDMAN: Right. And I was just trying to clarify whether that meant he is not aware of any instances in which ProtectMarriage.com publicized, in some way, a video produced by a group other than ProtectMarriage.com.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	BY MR. GOLDMAN: Q I'm sure your lawyer will instruct you not to answer, but did any other groups donate videos to ProtectMarriage.com for its use? MR. TYLER: Same objection. Same instruction. Do not answer that question, based upon the First Amendment privilege. BY MR. GOLDMAN: Q Did ProtectMarriage.com distribute or link to or notify the media or members of the public about videos that it received from other groups? MR. TYLER: I'll make an objection, based on the First Amendment privilege. Also, object on	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	MR. TYLER: Objection. Calls for, you know, speculation as to what others might think, No. 1. No. 2, it's vague and ambiguous. And if there's a matter of public record, it will speak for itself. Whether you want to characterize link as a public statement, that's your prerogative. He's already testified he's not aware of any public statements. MR. GOLDMAN: Right. And I was just trying to clarify whether that meant he is not aware of any instances in which ProtectMarriage.com publicized, in some way, a video produced by a group other than ProtectMarriage.com. MR. TYLER: I do want to make a further
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	BY MR. GOLDMAN: Q I'm sure your lawyer will instruct you not to answer, but did any other groups donate videos to ProtectMarriage.com for its use? MR. TYLER: Same objection. Same instruction. Do not answer that question, based upon the First Amendment privilege. BY MR. GOLDMAN: Q Did ProtectMarriage.com distribute or link to or notify the media or members of the public about videos that it received from other groups? MR. TYLER: I'll make an objection, based on the First Amendment privilege. Also, object on the basis of relevancy.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	MR. TYLER: Objection. Calls for, you know, speculation as to what others might think, No. 1. No. 2, it's vague and ambiguous. And if there's a matter of public record, it will speak for itself. Whether you want to characterize link as a public statement, that's your prerogative. He's already testified he's not aware of any public statements. MR. GOLDMAN: Right. And I was just trying to clarify whether that meant he is not aware of any instances in which ProtectMarriage.com publicized, in some way, a video produced by a group other than ProtectMarriage.com. MR. TYLER: I do want to make a further objection. Your question is vague. It's overbroad,
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	BY MR. GOLDMAN: Q I'm sure your lawyer will instruct you not to answer, but did any other groups donate videos to ProtectMarriage.com for its use? MR. TYLER: Same objection. Same instruction. Do not answer that question, based upon the First Amendment privilege. BY MR. GOLDMAN: Q Did ProtectMarriage.com distribute or link to or notify the media or members of the public about videos that it received from other groups? MR. TYLER: I'll make an objection, based on the First Amendment privilege. Also, object on the basis of relevancy. However, to the extent that you can recall	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	MR. TYLER: Objection. Calls for, you know, speculation as to what others might think, No. 1. No. 2, it's vague and ambiguous. And if there's a matter of public record, it will speak for itself. Whether you want to characterize link as a public statement, that's your prerogative. He's already testified he's not aware of any public statements. MR. GOLDMAN: Right. And I was just trying to clarify whether that meant he is not aware of any instances in which ProtectMarriage.com publicized, in some way, a video produced by a group other than ProtectMarriage.com. MR. TYLER: I do want to make a further objection. Your question is vague. It's overbroad, to the extent that there's thousands and thousands
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	BY MR. GOLDMAN: Q I'm sure your lawyer will instruct you not to answer, but did any other groups donate videos to ProtectMarriage.com for its use? MR. TYLER: Same objection. Same instruction. Do not answer that question, based upon the First Amendment privilege. BY MR. GOLDMAN: Q Did ProtectMarriage.com distribute or link to or notify the media or members of the public about videos that it received from other groups? MR. TYLER: I'll make an objection, based on the First Amendment privilege. Also, object on the basis of relevancy. However, to the extent that you can recall making a public statement, you can testify as to	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	MR. TYLER: Objection. Calls for, you know, speculation as to what others might think, No. 1. No. 2, it's vague and ambiguous. And if there's a matter of public record, it will speak for itself. Whether you want to characterize link as a public statement, that's your prerogative. He's already testified he's not aware of any public statements. MR. GOLDMAN: Right. And I was just trying to clarify whether that meant he is not aware of any instances in which ProtectMarriage.com publicized, in some way, a video produced by a group other than ProtectMarriage.com. MR. TYLER: I do want to make a further objection. Your question is vague. It's overbroad, to the extent that there's thousands and thousands of pages, and you know that fact, of documents that
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	BY MR. GOLDMAN: Q I'm sure your lawyer will instruct you not to answer, but did any other groups donate videos to ProtectMarriage.com for its use? MR. TYLER: Same objection. Same instruction. Do not answer that question, based upon the First Amendment privilege. BY MR. GOLDMAN: Q Did ProtectMarriage.com distribute or link to or notify the media or members of the public about videos that it received from other groups? MR. TYLER: I'll make an objection, based on the First Amendment privilege. Also, object on the basis of relevancy. However, to the extent that you can recall making a public statement, you can testify as to that public statement only.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	MR. TYLER: Objection. Calls for, you know, speculation as to what others might think, No. 1. No. 2, it's vague and ambiguous. And if there's a matter of public record, it will speak for itself. Whether you want to characterize link as a public statement, that's your prerogative. He's already testified he's not aware of any public statements. MR. GOLDMAN: Right. And I was just trying to clarify whether that meant he is not aware of any instances in which ProtectMarriage.com publicized, in some way, a video produced by a group other than ProtectMarriage.com. MR. TYLER: I do want to make a further objection. Your question is vague. It's overbroad, to the extent that there's thousands and thousands of pages, and you know that fact, of documents that relate to this case, whether it be on television,
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	BY MR. GOLDMAN: Q I'm sure your lawyer will instruct you not to answer, but did any other groups donate videos to ProtectMarriage.com for its use? MR. TYLER: Same objection. Same instruction. Do not answer that question, based upon the First Amendment privilege. BY MR. GOLDMAN: Q Did ProtectMarriage.com distribute or link to or notify the media or members of the public about videos that it received from other groups? MR. TYLER: I'll make an objection, based on the First Amendment privilege. Also, object on the basis of relevancy. However, to the extent that you can recall making a public statement, you can testify as to that public statement only. THE WITNESS: I'm aware of no public	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	MR. TYLER: Objection. Calls for, you know, speculation as to what others might think, No. 1. No. 2, it's vague and ambiguous. And if there's a matter of public record, it will speak for itself. Whether you want to characterize link as a public statement, that's your prerogative. He's already testified he's not aware of any public statements. MR. GOLDMAN: Right. And I was just trying to clarify whether that meant he is not aware of any instances in which ProtectMarriage.com publicized, in some way, a video produced by a group other than ProtectMarriage.com. MR. TYLER: I do want to make a further objection. Your question is vague. It's overbroad, to the extent that there's thousands and thousands of pages, and you know that fact, of documents that relate to this case, whether it be on television, Internet, printed materials. And I believe he's
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	BY MR. GOLDMAN: Q I'm sure your lawyer will instruct you not to answer, but did any other groups donate videos to ProtectMarriage.com for its use? MR. TYLER: Same objection. Same instruction. Do not answer that question, based upon the First Amendment privilege. BY MR. GOLDMAN: Q Did ProtectMarriage.com distribute or link to or notify the media or members of the public about videos that it received from other groups? MR. TYLER: I'll make an objection, based on the First Amendment privilege. Also, object on the basis of relevancy. However, to the extent that you can recall making a public statement, you can testify as to that public statement only. THE WITNESS: I'm aware of no public statement on this subject.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	MR. TYLER: Objection. Calls for, you know, speculation as to what others might think, No. 1. No. 2, it's vague and ambiguous. And if there's a matter of public record, it will speak for itself. Whether you want to characterize link as a public statement, that's your prerogative. He's already testified he's not aware of any public statements. MR. GOLDMAN: Right. And I was just trying to clarify whether that meant he is not aware of any instances in which ProtectMarriage.com publicized, in some way, a video produced by a group other than ProtectMarriage.com. MR. TYLER: I do want to make a further objection. Your question is vague. It's overbroad, to the extent that there's thousands and thousands of pages, and you know that fact, of documents that relate to this case, whether it be on television, Internet, printed materials. And I believe he's already testified.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	BY MR. GOLDMAN: Q I'm sure your lawyer will instruct you not to answer, but did any other groups donate videos to ProtectMarriage.com for its use? MR. TYLER: Same objection. Same instruction. Do not answer that question, based upon the First Amendment privilege. BY MR. GOLDMAN: Q Did ProtectMarriage.com distribute or link to or notify the media or members of the public about videos that it received from other groups? MR. TYLER: I'll make an objection, based on the First Amendment privilege. Also, object on the basis of relevancy. However, to the extent that you can recall making a public statement, you can testify as to that public statement only. THE WITNESS: I'm aware of no public statement on this subject. BY MR. GOLDMAN:	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	MR. TYLER: Objection. Calls for, you know, speculation as to what others might think, No. 1. No. 2, it's vague and ambiguous. And if there's a matter of public record, it will speak for itself. Whether you want to characterize link as a public statement, that's your prerogative. He's already testified he's not aware of any public statements. MR. GOLDMAN: Right. And I was just trying to clarify whether that meant he is not aware of any instances in which ProtectMarriage.com publicized, in some way, a video produced by a group other than ProtectMarriage.com. MR. TYLER: I do want to make a further objection. Your question is vague. It's overbroad, to the extent that there's thousands and thousands of pages, and you know that fact, of documents that relate to this case, whether it be on television, Internet, printed materials. And I believe he's already testified. But to the extent you can answer, go
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	BY MR. GOLDMAN: Q I'm sure your lawyer will instruct you not to answer, but did any other groups donate videos to ProtectMarriage.com for its use? MR. TYLER: Same objection. Same instruction. Do not answer that question, based upon the First Amendment privilege. BY MR. GOLDMAN: Q Did ProtectMarriage.com distribute or link to or notify the media or members of the public about videos that it received from other groups? MR. TYLER: I'll make an objection, based on the First Amendment privilege. Also, object on the basis of relevancy. However, to the extent that you can recall making a public statement, you can testify as to that public statement only. THE WITNESS: I'm aware of no public statement on this subject. BY MR. GOLDMAN: Q Well, a public statement would be anything	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	MR. TYLER: Objection. Calls for, you know, speculation as to what others might think, No. 1. No. 2, it's vague and ambiguous. And if there's a matter of public record, it will speak for itself. Whether you want to characterize link as a public statement, that's your prerogative. He's already testified he's not aware of any public statements. MR. GOLDMAN: Right. And I was just trying to clarify whether that meant he is not aware of any instances in which ProtectMarriage.com publicized, in some way, a video produced by a group other than ProtectMarriage.com. MR. TYLER: I do want to make a further objection. Your question is vague. It's overbroad, to the extent that there's thousands and thousands of pages, and you know that fact, of documents that relate to this case, whether it be on television, Internet, printed materials. And I believe he's already testified. But to the extent you can answer, go ahead.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	BY MR. GOLDMAN: Q I'm sure your lawyer will instruct you not to answer, but did any other groups donate videos to ProtectMarriage.com for its use? MR. TYLER: Same objection. Same instruction. Do not answer that question, based upon the First Amendment privilege. BY MR. GOLDMAN: Q Did ProtectMarriage.com distribute or link to or notify the media or members of the public about videos that it received from other groups? MR. TYLER: I'll make an objection, based on the First Amendment privilege. Also, object on the basis of relevancy. However, to the extent that you can recall making a public statement, you can testify as to that public statement only. THE WITNESS: I'm aware of no public statement on this subject. BY MR. GOLDMAN:	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	MR. TYLER: Objection. Calls for, you know, speculation as to what others might think, No. 1. No. 2, it's vague and ambiguous. And if there's a matter of public record, it will speak for itself. Whether you want to characterize link as a public statement, that's your prerogative. He's already testified he's not aware of any public statements. MR. GOLDMAN: Right. And I was just trying to clarify whether that meant he is not aware of any instances in which ProtectMarriage.com publicized, in some way, a video produced by a group other than ProtectMarriage.com. MR. TYLER: I do want to make a further objection. Your question is vague. It's overbroad, to the extent that there's thousands and thousands of pages, and you know that fact, of documents that relate to this case, whether it be on television, Internet, printed materials. And I believe he's already testified. But to the extent you can answer, go

	Page 185		Page 186
1	be, was I aware of ProtectMarriage receiving a	1	of the other.
2	donation of a video.	2	Q Do you recall what groups created any of
3	Your current question appears to be	3	the videos that ProtectMarriage.com publicized?
4	different.	4	A I do not.
5	BY MR. GOLDMAN:	5	MR. GOLDMAN: Exhibit 43, Schubert
6	Q That's correct.	6	Exhibit 43.
7	Would you like the question read back, or	7	(Schubert Exhibit 43 was marked for
8	do you have the question in mind?	8	identification.)
9	A If I understand it correctly, you're	9	(Audio CD played.)
10	asking am I aware of ProtectMarriage doing anything	10	BY MR. GOLDMAN:
11	publicly to publicize the existence of another	11	Q Can you identify that audio file that we
12	video. Is that correct?	12	just listened to?
13	Q A video created by a group other than	13	A I cannot.
14	ProtectMarriage.com?	14	Q Have you ever heard that before?
15	A Other than ProtectMarriage.	15	A I have not.
16	I am aware of public information in the	16	Q Do you know whether ProtectMarriage.com
17	public domain about publicizing the existence of	17	retained Dee Garrett to do a robocall?
18	other videos, yes.	18	A I do not know that, no.
19	Q What videos do you recall	19	MR. GOLDMAN: The next exhibit, I believe,
20	ProtectMarriage.com publicized that were created by	20	is another audio file, and it will be Schubert
21	other groups, other than ProtectMarriage.com?	21	Exhibit 44.
22	A I don't recall the specific content of the	22	(Schubert Exhibit 44 was marked for
23	other videos. I recall e-mail blasts that made	23	identification.)
24	reference to other videos. I recall one of them	24	(Audio CD played.)
25	being a humorous video. I don't recall the content	25	////
	Page 187		Page 188
1	BY MR. GOLDMAN:	1	legal disclaimer.
2	Q Can you identify that audio file for the	2	BY MR. GOLDMAN:
3	record?	3	Q And is that is the disclaimer that was
4	A I cannot.	4	at the end of the audio file we just listened to,
5	Q Do you know whether Ron Prentice recorded	5	was that the disclaimer that ProtectMarriage.com
6	any robocalls for ProtectMarriage.com?	6	used during the campaign?
7	A I believe he did.	7	A It was a disclaimer that was used at one
8	Q Do you understand the audio file we just	8	point in the campaign.
9	listened to to be a robocall?	9	Q Did ProtectMarriage.com ever produce any
10	A Yes, I do.	10	videos that it did not distribute but gave to other
11	Q And did you hear, at the end of the audio	11	organizations to distribute?
12	file, there were a series of disclosures about who	12	MR. TYLER: I'm sorry. Can you repeat
13 14	paid for the recording?	13 14	that question?
15	Do you recall that? A I do.	15	(The question was read as follows:) "Q Did ProtectMarriage.com ever
16	Q Is that something that ProtectMarriage	16	produce any videos that it did not
17	included at the end of any audio files that it	17	distribute, but gave to other
18	produced?	18	organizations to distribute?"
19	MR. TYLER: Objection. Vague.	19	MR. TYLER: Objection. First amendment
20	THE WITNESS: California law requires	20	privilege. Those are drafts we've asserted
21	robocalls in a political campaign to include a	21	protection to I'm sorry to communications that
22	disclaimer as to who paid for the call and the top	22	have been preserved internally. Unless a
23	two major funders of the campaign. And so	23	document or excuse me unless a recording has
24	ProtectMarriage, when it engaged in activities	24	been publicly distributed, I would instruct you not
25	requiring a disclaimer, included the appropriate	25	to respond.

Page 189 Page 190 1 THE WITNESS: If I understand the question 1 them more broadly? 2 correctly, it is -- to my knowledge, 2 MR. COOPER: I'm going to object to that ProtectMarriage.com produced videos that were 3 3 question as going beyond the scope of permissible 4 publicly distributed by others. 4 discovery and calling for information that is 5 BY MR. GOLDMAN: 5 protected under the First Amendment. 6 Q That's correct. 6 MR. TYLER: I concur with the objection, 7 7 A To my knowledge, the answer is no. and, likewise, assert that for the record and Q And how about audio? 8 8 instruct Mr. Schubert not to respond to that 9 A Same category? 9 question. MR. TYLER: Same objection. 10 10 MR. GOLDMAN: We're now going to mark a THE WITNESS: To my knowledge, the answer 11 11 document as Schubert Exhibit 45. 12 12 (Schubert Exhibit 45 was marked for is no. 13 BY MR. GOLDMAN: 13 identification.) 14 Q How about documents? 14 BY MR. GOLDMAN: 15 MR. TYLER: Same objection. 15 Q Can you identify this document for the record? 16 THE WITNESS: ProtectMarriage produced a 16 variety of documents, some of which you've flagged 17 17 A Yes, this is an e-mail blast from as an exhibit, whatever it was, early on, that were 18 18 ProtectMarriage.com. publicly displayed for members of the public to 19 Q By "e-mail blast," again, that was 19 review and to consider, and in that context, it is something that was sent to thousands of recipients. 20 20 Is that correct? 21 entirely possible that groups may have used those 21 22 documents in other context. 22 A This is a same circumstance that we 23 BY MR. GOLDMAN: 23 discussed some hours ago, in terms of people who 24 Q Did you give the documents to specific 24 signed up on the website requesting information or 25 groups, with the intent that they would distribute to be kept informed. Those people would have 25 Page 191 Page 192 received an e-mail such as this, and they numbered privilege, I will instruct him not to respond to that question. 2 2 in the thousands, ves. 3 Q And let me ask you to look at page 3 of 3 BY MR. GOLDMAN: Q Do you know if any of the pastor 4 this document. 4 5 A (Witness complies.) 5 conference calls were recorded? Q What is the pastors committee? 6 6 A I do not. 7 A My belief is this is a reference to the 7 Q Do you know if any of the pastor group of pastors that Jim Garlow organized and conference calls were transcribed? 8 8 9 communicated with. 9 A I don't know. 10 10 Q And is that group of pastors MR. TYLER: Objection. Again, calls for ProtectMarriageCA? 11 First Amendment privilege. To the extent you're 11 aware of public information concerning whether or MR. TYLER: Objection to the extent that 12 12 13 it calls for speculation. 13 not it was transcribed, you can respond. 14 If you have personal knowledge, you can 14 Otherwise, I'll instruct you not to 15 15 testify. answer. 16 16 THE WITNESS: I believe it's been publicly THE WITNESS: I'm aware of no public 17 disclosed that Jim Garlow regularly organized 17 information on that subject. 18 meetings, calls of pastors, for the purpose of 18 BY MR. GOLDMAN: discussing Proposition 8, and that may have been 19 19 Q Did any representative of done under the auspices of ProtectMarriageCA. ProtectMarriage.com participate in any pastor 20 20 21 21 BY MR. GOLDMAN: conference calls? 22 Q Did you participate in any of the pastor 22 MR. TYLER: Objection. First Amendment 23 conference calls referred to in this document? 23 privilege. Rights of association implicated. 24 MR. TYLER: Objection. Based on personal 24 Instruct you not to answer that question. 25 privilege and First Amendment associational 25 ////

Page 193 Page 194 1 BY MR. GOLDMAN: 1 the initial pastor call that Pastor Garlow 2 O Did ProtectMarriage.com prepare any 2 organized. I don't recall the details of those 3 materials for the pastor conference calls? 3 articles, but they may have reported on a number of 4 MR. TYLER: Objection. First Amendment 4 pastors who participated. 5 5 BY MR. GOLDMAN: privilege applies. б I'll instruct you not to answer that 6 Q Did any members of the media listen to a 7 question, except to the extent that there may be 7 pastor conference call? 8 some public documents that you're aware of that 8 MR. TYLER: Objection. Calls for 9 would have been distributed. 9 speculation. To the extent you're aware of some public information identifying that fact, you can 10 THE WITNESS: I don't recall any public 10 11 11 documents discussing that. respond. 12 BY MR. GOLDMAN: 12 Otherwise, First Amendment privilege 13 applies, and you do not need to respond to that 13 Q It says here that a total of 1,700 14 pastors, based in 101 locations across the state, 14 question. 15 participated in this first call. Is that 15 THE WITNESS: I would only respond that 16 information correct? 16 newspaper articles were written by reporters. I 17 17 MR. TYLER: Objection. Vague. can't comment on whether or not they listened or 18 Are you questioning whether or not the --18 recorded the call. whether that, in fact, happened or whether -- I'm 19 19 MR. GOLDMAN: Maybe I could just -- if I could understand the position of the defendant 20 sorry. 20 intervenors. We have here a conference call that 21 I'll just assert my objection based upon 21 was -- that had 1,700 people in it around the state. 22 vagueness. 22 We have a public announcement about it in an e-mail 23 You can respond. 23 24 THE WITNESS: I believe that there were 24 blast to tens of thousands of people. And we have reporters writing about the conference calls. 25 one or more newspaper articles published concerning 25 Page 195 Page 196 And is ProtectMarriage.com asserting a 1 1 conference calls? 2 2 First Amendment privilege over these conference MR. TYLER: I'm going to assert an 3 3 objection on the basis of First Amendment privilege. calls? 4 4 And I will instruct you only to respond to MR. COOPER: No, it's not. It is 5 asserting a First Amendment privilege over whether 5 that question to the extent that you made public or not Mr. Schubert, as the campaign manager, statements, or you -- if there were conference calls 6 6 7 listened in on that conference call, if that was the 7 with pastors opened to the public, wherein you made 8 8 question that was asked -statements, you could respond to that. 9 MR. GOLDMAN: I asked whether --9 Otherwise, if they were not public-oriented conference calls, based upon the 10 MR. COOPER: -- except to the extent it is 10 11 already in the public domain, whether the answer to First Amendment privilege, you're not obligated to 11 12 that question is already in the public domain. 12 respond. 13 MR. GOLDMAN: Well, if the First Amendment 13 MR. GOLDMAN: Now, Mr. Tyler, you're 14 privilege is not asserted over the call itself, then 14 asserting Mr. Schubert's personal First Amendment 15 to the extent that Mr. Schubert spoke on the call, 15 privilege here? 16 or anyone from ProtectMarriage.com spoke on the 16 MR. TYLER: As well as on behalf of 17 call, then that information is in the public domain 17 Schubert Flint, as the official campaign manager. by virtue of the fact that it happened. 18 18 MR. GOLDMAN: Do the defendant intervenors MR. COOPER: If the call itself and 19 19 assert a First Amendment privilege over any comments that Mr. Schubert may have made to a call of 1,700 20 content of the call is in the public domain or was 20 available publicly in the same way that a rally is, people, reported in an e-mail sent to tens of 21 21 22 then -- then I would see no objection to the 22 thousands of people, and reported by members of the 23 23 auestion. media? 24 24 BY MR. GOLDMAN: MR. COOPER: To the extent that that call 25 was, notwithstanding the number of people who are on 25 Q Mr. Schubert, did you speak on any pastor

Page 197 Page 198 it, not a public call, but was a call with invited 1 (Schubert Exhibit 46 was marked for 1 2 members, then, yes, we do assert that would be 2 identification.) 3 privileged. 3 MR. TYLER: I'll insert an objection to 4 If the witness knows that that call was 4 this document, on the basis that it does appear to 5 be an internal communication now. If I'm mistaken, 5 one that was not private in the fashion I've and it is a document that was publicly distributed, 6 described, but, rather, was more in the nature of a 6 7 rally, that was available to any -- let's say any then that objection is -- doesn't necessarily stand, 7 8 member of the public or any pastor, for that matter, but to the extent that this is a nonpublic document, 8 9 then I would not consider that to be privileged, but 9 I would instruct you not to respond, on the basis of 10 more in the nature of a rally. First Amendment privilege. 10 11 MR. GOLDMAN: Let's see if we can find Additionally, it would appear to me that 11 12 12 the attorney-client privilege may also be out, then. BY MR. GOLDMAN: 13 applicable, due to the fact that Andrew Pugno, who 13 14 Q Were the pastor conference calls open to 14 you were speaking with, was and is general counsel any pastor who wanted to participate? for the Proposition 8 campaign. 15 15 A Dr. Garlow organized the pastor calls. My 16 16 So with that caveat, you can begin your understanding is that he invited people to 17 17 questioning on that document. participate. I am not aware that they were open to BY MR. GOLDMAN: 18 18 anybody, other than those who were invited, but I 19 19 Q Can you identify this document for the have no direct knowledge of the process that he 20 20 record, please? utilized to invite pastors to participate. 21 21 MR. TYLER: I'll assert that objection MR. GOLDMAN: Let's mark the next document 22 22 again. 23 as Schubert Exhibit 46. 23 And I would instruct you to consider, first, whether it's a public or nonpublic document. 24 //// 24 25 THE WITNESS: I believe this is a public 25 //// Page 199 Page 200 Web or by telephone, to the extent I'm understanding document, distributed by e-mail, in the same process 1 2 it correctly, I withdraw my objection to the 2 we've discussed with prior documents. 3 3 question. BY MR. GOLDMAN: 4 4 MR. GOLDMAN: Okay. Thank you. Q And is it describing one of the other -another pastor conference call of the kind that 5 MR. TYLER: Just a second, Frank. 5 we've been discussing? 6 6 I maintain my objection on the basis of 7 A Yes. 7 the First Amendment. But I will instruct you that 8 8 it is permissible for you to respond to any public Q And you -- this e-mail indicates it was 9 sent by you and Jeff Flint. Is that correct? 9 statements you made within phone calls, where A That's what's indicated, yes. invitations were sent out via massive e-mail in this 10 10 Q Did you send this e-mail? 11 11 fashion. 12 A Certainly the contents of the e-mail look 12 THE WITNESS: I'm not quite sure I familiar. The format you're presenting it is 13 understand the character of the question, so perhaps 13 14 unfamiliar, but the contents are familiar. 14 you could repeat it. 15 O And did you send it? 15 BY MR. GOLDMAN: A I believe we did, yes. 16 16 Q Did you speak on the pastor conference 17 Q Did you participate on the call described 17 call referred to in this e-mail blast, or on other in this e-mail? 18 18 similar pastor conference calls? 19 MR. TYLER: Just a minute, Frank. 19 MR. TYLER: I want to object. 20 MR. COOPER: Similar pastor conference 20 MR. COOPER: In the light of -- I have tried to quickly read this. And in the light of the calls that were organized in the fashion suggested 21 21 22 context that it provides for the call, at least that 22 by this e-mail, if you please. it is describing a general invitation that appears 23 MR. GOLDMAN: That's fine, with that 23 to go in a general way to all recipients of a blast 24 24 qualification.

25

e-mail, invite them to participate on this on the

25

THE WITNESS: I don't know if I spoke on

Page 201 Page 202 1 MR. GOLDMAN: The next document, we're 1 this particular call or not. 2 BY MR. GOLDMAN: 2 going to mark as Schubert Exhibit 47. 3 3 (Schubert Exhibit 47 was marked for Q But you did speak on some pastor 4 conference calls that were organized in this 4 identification.) 5 5 MR. TYLER: With regard to Exhibit 47, fashion? again, I will assert an objection on the basis of б A Yes, I did. 6 7 the First Amendment privilege that if this document 7 Q Did any other representatives of 8 is a nonpublic document that was prepared for 8 ProtectMarriage.com speak on any of the pastor 9 conference calls that were organized in this 9 internal purposes regarding your campaign, I would 10 instruct you not to respond to the con -- any 10 fashion? questions concerning the content of this letter, of 11 11 A Yes. 12 12 this document. Q Who spoke? A My recollection is that Jeff Flint spoke 13 BY MR. GOLDMAN: 13 and that Ron Prentice spoke. Q Can you identify this document for the 14 14 15 Q Anyone else that you recall? record, Mr. Schubert? 15 16 A No. 16 A Is your question, Can I identify it or can I authenticate it as a ProtectMarriage.com document? 17 Q Do you see in the third paragraph here, it 17 states, "If you are interested in joining the Q Well, have you seen this document before? 18 18 A Yes, I have. call/webinar, or having your church serve as a host 19 19 site, please visit www.ProtectMarriageCA.com"? 20 20 Q In what context have you seen this Do you see that? 21 21 document? 22 22 A I do. MR. TYLER: Objection. I'll assert the 23 First Amendment privilege on this document, so long 23 Q That was the organization we were as this document has not been publicly produced. 24 discussing earlier, ProtectMarriageCA? 24 25 And to the extent you can testify about 25 A Correct. Page 203 Page 204 this document, as far as it being something publicly pastor conference calls. This timeline refers to produced, then that's acceptable, but I think you 2 2 pastor conference calls. The fact that he sent an 3 have to make that determination first. 3 e-mail announcing pastor conference calls 4 THE WITNESS: I don't know if the document 4 establishes a foundation for my question. 5 was produced publicly or not. 5 MR. TYLER: You could ask him whether or BY MR. GOLDMAN: 6 6 not this timeline is referenced in his prior e-mail. 7 Q Do you understand this to be an internal 7 MR. GOLDMAN: No. I will ask the question ProtectMarriage.com campaign document? 8 8 that I asked. 9 9 Do you need to have it read back, 10 Q Then when have you seen this document 10 Mr. Schubert? 11 11 before? THE WITNESS: Please. 12 12 A I don't have a specific recollection of (The question was read as follows:) 13 13 "Q In just reviewing briefly the when I have seen it, but I have seen it. 14 Q In just reviewing briefly the information 14 information on the first page, the on the first page, the California Timeline, is there California Timeline, is there 15 15 anything you see on here that is inaccurate? 16 16 anything you see on here that is 17 MR. TYLER: Objection. There's no 17 inaccurate?" foundation for him to be able to testify whether 18 18 MR. TYLER: I'll object, again, on the basis of First Amendment privilege. It lacks 19 this information is accurate or inaccurate there. 19 20 20 He's not testifying as to whether or not he produced foundation. it, whether or not the information in here is 21 21 And only to the extent that you're aware, 22 information he even has knowledge of concerning 22 Mr. Schubert, of the contents of this, and you're dates and conferences, et cetera. Therefore, I aware of the public nature of this document, would I 23 23 object on the basis of vagueness, speculation. 24 instruct you to respond. 24 MR. GOLDMAN: He sent an e-mail about 25 THE WITNESS: I would only reiterate my 25

Page 206 Page 205 1 testimony that this is not a ProtectMarriage.com 1 inaccurate? 2 document, and I have no information as to whether it 2 MR. TYLER: Objection. It's 3 was publicly distributed or not. 3 argumentative. It misstates the witness. 4 BY MR. GOLDMAN: 4 THE WITNESS: I believe my testimony was 5 5 that I can't testify as to the accuracy or Q That wasn't my question. My question was whether there is inaccuracy of this document. 6 6 7 information on this page that you believe to be 7 BY MR. GOLDMAN: inaccurate? 8 8 Q Focusing just on the pastors' conference 9 MR. TYLER: Objection. Vague as to the 9 call, are the dates and locations and numbers of accuracy of something he didn't prepare. I don't participants consistent with your understanding of 10 10 11 understand how you can be asking that question, when 11 the pastors' conference calls that you have already 12 you don't even know if he was involved in -- this 12 testified about and that you sent e-mails about? MR. TYLER: I will instruct my client only 13 talks about events, and I have no idea whether he 13 14 was participating in these events. He hasn't 14 to respond to the extent that those pastors calls, 15 testified to whether or not he even has information 15 those pastors' conference calls, were calls that 16 to know whether it's accurate or not. 16 were of a public nature, by virtue of invitation, such as the invitation identified in Exhibit 46. 17 MR. GOLDMAN: Your objection is on the 17 18 record. 18 THE WITNESS: I can't personally testify 19 BY MR. GOLDMAN: 19 as to the accuracy of the detail in the document. Q Would you please answer my question, 20 20 BY MR. GOLDMAN: 21 Mr. Schubert? 21 Q Okay. Do you know what the iProtect Youth 22 A I can't testify to the accuracy or 22 rally is that is indicated here as taking place on 23 inaccuracy of this document. 23 October 1st? 24 Q So as you sit here today, you are not 24 A I do not. aware of any information on this timeline that is 25 25 Q How about the call, which is indicated as Page 207 Page 208 1 taking place at Qualcomm Stadium on Saturday, is approximately 3:46 p.m. We are on the record. MR. TYLER: Okay. As a matter of a little November 1st? 2 2 3 3 administration, would you mind marking that A I am aware of the event that occurred on 4 4 document? Saturday, the 1st of November, called the call, yes. 5 O And what was that event? 5 MR. LIPTON: As what? An exhibit? 6 6 A That was a public event that Dr. Garlow MR. GOLDMAN: As an exhibit? 7 and others organized for the purpose of bringing 7 MR. TYLER: As an exhibit. What would we 8 people together to pray for marriage, and it 8 mark it, as Exhibit 48? 9 occurred in San Diego. 9 What I have done here is produced a log of 10 Q And did representatives of 10 documents. And, Mr. Goldman, I don't know if you ProtectMarriage.com participate in that event? 11 were on that phone call, or Mr. Uno, that I had with 11 A Not to my knowledge. 12 someone early on in your office. I think Ethan 12 13 MR. GOLDMAN: I think we need to take a 13 Dettmer may have been involved in that conversation. break to change the media. 14 14 It was in relation to the production of 15 THE WITNESS: Okay. 15 documents requested of Schubert Flint Public 16 THE VIDEOGRAPHER: This is the end of 16 Affairs, Inc. So what we've done here is -- we 17 Tape 3, Volume I, in the deposition of Frank 17 asserted -- we asserted objections. And the 18 Schubert. 18 objections came back with a response from your 19 The time is approximately 3:32 p.m. We 19 office. 20 20 are off the record. There were questions concerning whether or not -- one of the objections was, effectively, that 21 (Discussion off the record.) 21 22 THE VIDEOGRAPHER: This is Tape 4 of 22 all of these public documents had already been 23 Volume I in the deposition of Frank Schubert, in 23 produced to the campaign. It was our understanding Kristin M Perry vs Arnold Schwarzenegger, et al. 24 that they had already been produced to yourselves. 24

25

The date is December 17, 2004. The time

25

Now, I was asked to identify the documents

Page 210 Page 209 that were produced and whether or not -- that were 1 1 fine as well. 2 produced to the campaign, and then, in turn, whether 2 MR. TYLER: So be it. 3 I had could confirm that those documents were 3 BY MR. GOLDMAN: 4 produced to your offices. 4 Q Mr. Schubert, was Jim Garlow a part of 5 5 Therefore, what this is, this is a ProtectMarriage.com? 6 document that has numerous pages. The first section 6 MR. TYLER: Objection. Again, First 7 7 Amendment privilege. Vague. Ambiguous as to your is --8 8 MR. GOLDMAN: Can I interrupt you? question. 9 I don't want to take up time, my record 9 But you can go ahead and respond. time, to discuss this document. THE WITNESS: No. 10 10 11 If you -- and I don't think we need to do 11 BY MR. GOLDMAN: 12 this on the record. I don't think we need to 12 Q Was Jim Garlow paid professional service 13 discuss the document on the record. 13 fees by ProtectMarriage.com? But if you would like to, we can do that MR. TYLER: Objection. That's definitely 14 14 a First Amendment privileged issue. 15 after I finish my questioning, but I would rather 15 not take up time discussing this log. And I'll instruct him not to respond to 16 16 17 MR. TYLER: Well, that's fine. No 17 that, to the extent that the information is not 18 problem. We can talk about it after the fact. 18 publicly available. If there is information 19 19 I think it's self-explanatory, with the publicly available that he was paid, then you can exception of some question marks, but you can ask 20 20 respond to that. about that later. I would like it to be part of the 21 21 THE WITNESS: My understanding is that there is public information indicating that 22 record. 22 Dr. Garlow received payments. I can't testify as to MR. GOLDMAN: And, again, I don't think we 23 23 need to mark it as an exhibit now. But if you want whether or not those were personal service contract 24 24 to mark it as an exhibit after I'm finished, that's payments or however you phrased it in your question. 25 25 Page 211 Page 212 1 BY MR. GOLDMAN: that those payments may not have been for services 2 2 Q He received payments from that Mr. Garlow rendered to ProtectMarriage.com. 3 ProtectMarriage.com. Is that correct? 3 I think I'm entitled to explore that 4 A I believe that's correct. 4 assertion with my question, whether 5 O And he was paid for services that he 5 ProtectMarriage.com paid people for services that 6 they did not render to ProtectMarriage.com. 6 rendered to ProtectMarriage.com, correct? 7 A I don't believe that's a correct 7 MR. TYLER: Okay. Let me instruct you, 8 8 Mr. Schubert, I think you can respond only to the characterization. I believe he was paid. Those 9 could be for a variety of things. It could be for 9 extent that the information is available that reimbursement of expenses. 10 individuals were paid, that is public information. 10 11 If it's not public information, I instruct It could be for compensation of time that 11 12 you not to respond to that. And only respond to his 12 he spent, though not on behalf of 13 question as to whether that event occurred of people ProtectMarriage.com, but, nonetheless, time that was 13 14 valuable to the broader cause of Proposition 8, but 14 being paid for services rendered that were not 15 I cannot characterize those as payment for services 15 actually rendered to ProtectMarriage.com as the 16 rendered to ProtectMarriage.com. official committee. 16 17 Q Did ProtectMarriage.com pay people for 17 THE WITNESS: I believe the campaign services that they did not render for or on behalf 18 18 finance reports that are public information do show payments to people, but those payments do not 19 of ProtectMarriage.com? 19 20 MR. TYLER: Objection. We'll assert the necessarily mean that they provided services to 20 First Amendment privilege. Overbroad. ProtectMarriage.com as an organization. 21 21 22 Object on relevancy and instruct you not 22 BY MR. GOLDMAN: 23 to respond to that question. 23 Q Why not? 24 MR. GOLDMAN: Well, the payments are A Well, as I indicated in my answer to your 24 25 publicly disclosed. And Mr. Schubert just testified 25 last question, there could be a variety of

1

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

2

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23 24

25

Page 213

circumstances that would exist, including reimbursing someone for expenses; compensating them or an organization for time and energy spent in the broader pursuit of Proposition 8 that would not necessarily be directly related to services that they performed for ProtectMarriage.com.

1

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

1

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13 14

15

16 17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

Q Did ProtectMarriage.com reimburse expenses that were not incurred in work for or on behalf of ProtectMarriage.com?

A Well, as I indicated, ProtectMarriage.com made payments to a variety of people. And in some cases, those payments were for reimbursement of expenses and to compensate individuals and organizations for time that they spent in the broader pursuit of Proposition 8.

Those services were not necessarily performed directly for ProtectMarriage.com.

Q Were they performed indirectly for ProtectMarriage.com?

A I believe my testimony has been that they were performed for the broader pursuit of Proposition 8.

Q How did ProtectMarriage.com decide whether to pay someone for work that was not performed for ProtectMarriage.com?

MR. TYLER: Objection. It's a First Amendment privilege. I'll instruct you not to respond.

It concerns your mental impressions, your strategy, and how decisions were made internally, so do not respond to that question.

BY MR. GOLDMAN:

Q How many people did ProtectMarriage.com pay for work that was not on behalf of ProtectMarriage.com?

MR. TYLER: Objection. If it is a matter of public record, you can testify to that, to the extent that I believe you could respond because it already is in the public domain.

If it is not in the public domain already, I would instruct you not to answer, based upon the First Amendment privilege.

THE WITNESS: I'm not aware of any information in the public domain on this subject. BY MR. GOLDMAN:

Q How much money did ProtectMarriage.com spend that was done on behalf of ProtectMarriage.com?

MR. TYLER: Objection. I'm going to assert the First Amendment privilege.

Page 215

Counsel, I think you're going too far with this. If you have public records and want to question him on matters of public record, that's one thing, but to -- this was a multi-million-dollar campaign, with millions of dollars of expenditures.

I'm not going to subject my client to that kind of -- I think it's bordering on harassment on expecting him to be able to respond to that question.

And based upon the First Amendment privilege, I'm going to instruct him not to respond.

MR. GOLDMAN: Well, Mr. Tyler, it is obviously important and relevant to this case what activities and messages are attributable to ProtectMarriage.com. And if, as Mr. Schubert has testified, ProtectMarriage.com was paying people to do things that it is for some reason not calling on behalf of ProtectMarriage.com, then we are entitled to explore the factual basis to determine whether, in fact, those activities and messages should be attributed to ProtectMarriage.com, notwithstanding Mr. Schubert's disclaimer that, for whatever unexplained reason, the work was not on behalf of ProtectMarriage.com. MR. TYLER: And to the extent you want to

produce documents that are publicly available that address this, that's fine, you can question him on

3 that, but I'm not going to instruct him to respond 4 to overbroad, vague questions on a campaign that

5 spent millions of dollars with countless people, as 6 far as I know, and I don't know, but countless

7 vendors and persons who have been paid for various 8 things, such as services and reimbursement of costs 9 and whatever it might be.

So to ask him today, without having a computer in front of him that identifies every potential person that has written a check, I think it's completely unreasonable, and I'm going to object because I think the First Amendment applies, the privilege applies here. And I think that you -by asking him that overbroad question, he may not -he may tread upon the First Amendment issues because how is he going to know whether or not something was publicly -- something was made public.

MR. GOLDMAN: Thank you. I understand your objection. Your objection is on the record.

I think that it is interfering with our right to discover what messages were disseminated by ProtectMarriage.com. But, you know, we don't need to debate that here. We will take this up at the

Page 216

Page 214

Page 218 Page 217 appropriate time, but I think it's clearly relevant 1 assert a First Amendment privilege as well. He's 1 already testified to what Mr. Garlow has done; what 2 2 information. is publicly available here, there is an explanation. 3 Why don't we mark this as Exhibit 46 --3 4 THE VIDEOGRAPHER: 48. 4 And beyond that, he does not need to testify to 5 specifics. It invades his First Amendment 5 MR. GOLDMAN: 48. THE VIDEOGRAPHER: Good. 6 6 privilege. 7 7 I'm going to instruct him not to respond. (Schubert Exhibit 48 was marked for 8 MR. GOLDMAN: You objected to the general 8 identification.) 9 BY MR. GOLDMAN: 9 questions. Then you told me to show him specifics and ask him about specifics, so I did that. And 10 Q I'm going to represent to you that this is 10 a portion of ProtectMarriage.com's financial 11 you're also instructing him not to respond as to 11 12 disclosure, sorted by payee. And I'll ask you to 12 specifics. look at page 8 of this document. 13 13 MR. TYLER: Well, the information that is 14 MR. TYLER: I will assert a First 14 made public here, such as on October 7, 2008, James 15 15 Garlow, appears he provided professional services. Amendment privilege, first, with regard to this It says legal and accounting. 16 document, unless Mr. Schubert can testify that he 16 17 recognizes this as being a document that was 17 And with that, I think that's all of the submitted with the public disclosure. 18 18 public information that's required to be disclosed. 19 19 BY MR. GOLDMAN: And I don't believe you're entitled to any further 20 Q Do you see four payments to Mr. Garlow at 20 information. the bottom of this page, Mr. Schubert? 21 BY MR. GOLDMAN: 21 22 22 Q Who is Christopher Clark? A Yes, I do. 23 23 Q And tell me, if you would, what Mr. Garlow A Christopher Clark is a pastor. 24 was paid for? 24 Q And let me direct your attention to page 4 MR. TYLER: Objection. I'm going to 25 of the exhibit. 25 Page 219 Page 220 1 A (Witness complies.) 1 BY MR. GOLDMAN: O Did ProtectMarriage.com pay Christopher 2 2 Q Let me ask you to look back at Exhibit 47, 3 Clark? 3 which is this California timeline. 4 4 And I want to ask you, the three items at A Yes. 5 Q Were those payments for work that 5 the bottom are simulcast rallies. Do you see those Mr. Clark did for or on behalf of 6 6 three items? 7 ProtectMarriage.com? 7 A Yes, I do. 8 MR. TYLER: Objection. I'll assert the 8 Q Can you tell me what a simulcast rally is? 9 First Amendment privilege. The document speaks for 9 MR. COOPER: What page are we on? I'm 10 10 itself. sorry. 11 11 This is a campaign disclosure. It MR. TYLER: Document 47. identifies services that were performed. And I do 12 12 MR. COOPER: Oh. not believe that he, Mr. Schubert, has an obligation 13 MR. TYLER: First, I'm going to assert an 13 14 to disclose anything beyond what is already 14 objection on the basis that he is not -- he's 15 disclosed in this campaign disclosure. 15 previously testified this is not his document; that he can not testify to the accuracy. 16 BY MR. GOLDMAN: 16 17 17 And I object to vagueness, to the extent Q And were the payments to Mr. Garlow that we looked at earlier for work that he performed for you're asking for him to identify what a simulcast 18 18 is. I think he can testify to what he understands a 19 or on behalf of ProtectMarriage.com? 19 MR. TYLER: Assert the same objection. simulcast to be, but not necessarily what is or has 20 20 The payments are public record, and they're 21 21 occurred in this document. 22 identified. 22 MR. GOLDMAN: I didn't ask him about the 23 Based upon the First Amendment, I'll 23 document. instruct you not to respond. 24 24 MR. TYLER: You're referring to the 25 25 document, Counselor, please. ////

Page 221 Page 222 1 THE WITNESS: I don't know if there's 1 BY MR. GOLDMAN: 2 2 information in the public domain related to that or Q What is a simulcast rally, Mr. Schubert? 3 A My understanding is a simulcast is a 3 not. production technique whereby activities at one 4 4 MR. GOLDMAN: Well, just so I understand, 5 location are made available by satellite to other 5 is it your contention that an e-mail to a reporter or a news organization, a private individual e-mail 6 locations. 6 7 7 to a reporter, saying, "Please join the simulcast Q And did ProtectMarriage.com promote or publicize the three simulcast rallies referred to on 8 rally; please listen to it; you may want to write 8 9 this document? 9 about it for your newspaper," is that e-mail from ProtectMarriage.com to the reporter covered by the 10 A I don't know. 10 11 Q Did ProtectMarriage.com help to develop 11 First Amendment privilege? the content of the three simulcast rallies referred 12 MR. COOPER: No. 12 to on this page? 13 And is that the question that you're going 13 MR. TYLER: Objection. Violates First to put to the witness, and are you asking if the 14 14 15 Amendment privilege. 15 witness extended an invitation of that kind to the 16 I'll instruct you not to respond. 16 media --17 BY MR. GOLDMAN: 17 MR. GOLDMAN: My question --MR. COOPER: -- with respect to an event 18 Q Were members of the press encouraged to 18 19 that wasn't a ProtectMarriage event, unless I 19 attend the simulcast rallies? 20 misunderstood the testimony? 20 MR. TYLER: I'll object on the basis of First Amendment privilege and instruct you not to 21 MR. GOLDMAN: My question was whether 21 respond, except to the extent that you can -- except 22 Mr. Schubert knows whether members of the media were 22 to the extent that you have knowledge that press was 23 invited or encouraged to attend these simulcast 23 24 publicly invited through a press release or 24 rallies. 25 something of that nature. 25 The instruction was not to answer if it Page 223 Page 224 1 was an individual e-mail to a reporter. And I just A No, I have not. 2 had to clarify, I don't believe that's an 2 Q Do you see at the top, where it says, 3 appropriate instruction. 3 "ProtectMarriage.com presents protecting marriage I think an individual e-mail to a reporter 4 4 Vote Yes on Prop 8 rallies"? 5 still counts as inviting a member of the press to 5 Do you see that? 6 join, view, hear the simulcast rally. And if the A Yes, I do see that. 6 7 answer to my question is, yes, because those e-mails 7 Q Is it your testimony that those rallies 8 were sent. I think I'm entitled to that answer. were not, in fact, presented by ProtectMarriage.com? 8 9 MR. TYLER: That's okay. I think 9 A I believe my testimony was I had not seen Mr. Cooper is correct, and you're correct as well, 10 10 the document. so I'll allow him to respond to that. Q Were these rallies presented by 11 11 THE WITNESS: Could you repeat the 12 ProtectMarriage.com? 12 13 question, please? 13 A No. 14 BY MR. GOLDMAN: 14 Q Do you see the Web address at the bottom Q Were members of the press encouraged or of this document? 15 15 invited to attend the simulcast rallies? 16 16 A I do. 17 17 A I don't know. Are you speaking of the footer at the MR. GOLDMAN: We are marking the next 18 18 bottom? 19 document as Schubert Exhibit 49. 19 O Yes. 20 A Where it says CCN? 20 (Schubert Exhibit 49 was marked for 21 21 Q Yes, ccnet.tv. identification.) 22 22 THE WITNESS: Thank you. Yes. \mathbf{A} 23 BY MR. GOLDMAN: 23 Q Do you know what that is? Q Have you ever seen this document before, 24 A I believe this is a Web address, 24 25 25 Mr. Schubert? associated with the company CCN, which, I believe,

Page 226 Page 225 is a company that specializes in the production of 1 1 Exhibit 48, on page 4. 2 2 Just around the middle of the page, there simulcasts. 3 3 are three payments to the Church Communication Q Have you seen any of these simulcast 4 rallies? 4 Network? 5 5 MR. TYLER: Objection. Vague. A Yes. You're speaking of these particular 6 6 Q Do you understand these to be the payments 7 simulcasts identified in Exhibit 49? 7 that relate to the simulcast rallies? 8 8 MR. GOLDMAN: Yes. A Yes. 9 THE WITNESS: Are you -- is there a 9 Q Do you know if any of the expenses associated with the simulcast rallies were treated 10 question pending for me? 10 BY MR. GOLDMAN: as a donation to ProtectMarriage.com? 11 11 O Yes. Have you seen any of these simulcast 12 MR. TYLER: Objection. I'm going to 12 assert the First Amendment privilege as to services 13 13 rallies? 14 A Not to my knowledge. 14 provided via donation are not discoverable and 15 Q Did ProtectMarriage.com pay for any 15 instruct my client not to respond to that question. expenses related to these simulcast rallies? 16 16 BY MR. GOLDMAN: MR. TYLER: Objection. If that Q Well, ProtectMarriage.com is required to 17 17 report donations, isn't it? 18 information is not publicly disclosed, I'll instruct 18 19 you not to respond, based upon the First Amendment 19 A Certainly. Q So that information would be publicly 20 privilege. 20 21 available, correct? 21 THE WITNESS: I believe that the public 22 information that has been disclosed would reflect 22 A The existence of a donation, the amount of 23 the donation, and certain legal information required 23 payments for the costs of these simulcast rallies. 24 BY MR. GOLDMAN: 24 of the entity that made the donation would be 25 publicly disclosed. 25 Q If I can ask you to look back at Page 227 Page 228 not because I am not familiar with the simulcast at 1 Q And given that fact, were any of the 2 2 expenses associated with the three simulcasts all. 3 treated as a donation to ProtectMarriage.com? 3 If you're asking me, as a matter of the 4 MR. TYLER: I'll instruct my client to 4 record, that the simulcast identified in the middle 5 respond only to the extent that the information is 5 is, according to this document, called "The Fine 6 publicly available. 6 Line," then I would say the document calls it "The 7 Otherwise, I assert a First Amendment 7 Fine Line." 8 privilege on his behalf and instruct him not to 8 MR. GOLDMAN: Can we take a short break, 9 9 respond. please? 10 10 MR. TYLER: Okay. THE WITNESS: I am not aware of 11 THE VIDEOGRAPHER: We are going off the 11 information in the public domain relative to donations associated with the simulcast. 12 record. The time is approximately 4:19 p.m. 12 13 13 (Discussion off the record.) BY MR. GOLDMAN: 14 Q Was one of the simulcasts called "The Fine 14 THE VIDEOGRAPHER: We are going back on 15 Line"? 15 the record. The time is approximately 4:24 p.m. 16 16 MR. GOLDMAN: Let's mark as the next A I don't know. 17 Q Well, if you look at Exhibit 49, the 17 document, Schubert Exhibit 50. 18 second simulcast there --18 (Schubert Exhibit 50 was marked for 19 19 identification.) A Yes. 20 O -- do you see the words, "The Fine Line"? 20 BY MR. GOLDMAN: Does that refresh your recollection as to Q Just tell me whether or not you have ever 21 21 22 whether one of the simulcasts was called "The Fine 22 seen this document before? 23 Line"? 23 A I don't believe so, no. 24 And if you would look at page 5 of 6? 24 A Well, as I just testified, I don't know whether the simulcast was called a "Fine Line" or 25 25 (Witness complies.)

	Page 229		Page 230
1	Q Down at the bottom, do you see the	1	
2	disclaimer there, ProtectMarriage.com?	1 2	(Schubert Exhibit 51 was marked for
3	A Yes, I do.	3	identification.) BY MR. GOLDMAN:
		1	
4		4	Q And let me ask whether you have ever seen
5	ProtectMarriage.com used in its materials? A This is a disclaimer that was used at some	5	this document before.
6		6	A No, I have not.
7	point during the campaign. Q And I take it you do not know why that	7	Q Do you see, towards the bottom of the
8	disclaimer appears at the end of this document.	8	document, where it says, "Paid for by
10	**	9	ProtectMarriage.com"?
11	A I don't recall seeing this document before	10	A I do.
12	now.	11	Q I take it you do not know whether, in
	Q Does the appearance of the disclaimer at	12	fact, this document was paid for by
13	the end of the document suggest to you anything	13	ProtectMarriage.com.
14	about the document?	14	A That's correct.
15	A In the normal course of events, if the	15	MR. GOLDMAN: We're marking as Exhibit
16	campaign produced a document by which the terms of	16	Schubert 52 the next document.
17	the disclosure laws would require it to post a	17	(Schubert Exhibit 52 was marked for
18	disclaimer, then the campaign would have done that.	18	identification.)
19	Q But you don't know whether this document	19	BY MR. GOLDMAN:
20	was produced or paid for by ProtectMarriage.com. Is	20	Q Let me ask whether you have seen this
21	that correct?	21	document before.
22	A That's correct.	22	A No, not to my knowledge.
23	MR. GOLDMAN: The next document will be	23	Q Do you see at the end, towards the end of
24	Schubert Exhibit 51.	24	document, where it says, "Paid for by
25	////	25	ProtectMarriage.com"?
	Page 231		Page 232
1	A Yes, I do.	1	(Schubert Exhibit 54 was marked for
2	Q I take it you have no knowledge whether,	2	identification.)
3	in fact, this document was paid for by	3	BY MR. GOLDMAN:
4	ProtectMarriage.com?	4	Q And can you identify this document, for
5	A That's correct.	5	the record?
6	MR. GOLDMAN: We'll mark the next document	6	A This appears to be a press release from
7	as Schubert Exhibit 53.	7	ProtectMarriage.com on occasion of a donation from
8	(Schubert Exhibit 53 was marked for	8	the Knights of Columbus.
9	identification.)	9	Q In fact, ProtectMarriage.com did receive a
10	THE WITNESS: Thank you.	10	\$1 million donation from the Knights of Columbus.
11	BY MR. GOLDMAN:	11	Is that correct?
12	Q Can you identify this document for me?	12	A Yes, it is.
13	A This appears to be a press release issued	13	MR. GOLDMAN: We are marking the next
14	by ProtectMarriage.com, upon occasion of the	14	exhibit as Schubert Exhibit 55.
15	endorsement of the California Catholic Conference in	15	(Schubert Exhibit 55 was marked for
16	support of Proposition 8.	16	identification.)
17	Q And I take it that the name on here,	17	THE WITNESS: Thank you.
18	Jennifer Kerns, that was someone who was a member of	18	BY MR. GOLDMAN:
19	ProtectMarriage.com?	19	Q If you could identify this document for
20	A Jennifer Kerns was a vendor retained by	20	the record, Mr. Schubert.
21	ProtectMarriage.com for the purpose of serving as	21	A Is the question, can I identify the
22	communications director.	22	document?
23	MR. GOLDMAN: The next document is being	23	Q Yes.
		1	

Page 234 Page 233 Proposition 8. 1 1 forward without a break. 2 2 O And at the bottom of the document, it BY MR. GOLDMAN: 3 indicates that it was paid for by 3 Q Can you identify this document for the 4 ProtectMarriage.com. 4 record, please? 5 Do you see that? 5 A This appears to be a press release from A Yes, I do. 6 6 ProtectMarriage.com, announcing the support of 7 Q And was this document paid for by 7 Proposition 8 by another organization. ProtectMarriage.com? Q And that other organization is 8 8 A I don't know. 9 9 CatholicsForProtectMarriage.com? A That's what is indicated on the document. 10 Q Do you have any reason to doubt it was 10 paid for by ProtectMarriage.com? 11 11 O And was the website, 12 A I have no information on the document. 12 CatholicsForProtectMarriage.com paid for or MR. GOLDMAN: The next document will be supported by ProtectMarriage.com? 13 13 14 marked as Schubert Exhibit 56. 14 A I don't know. 15 15 Q Now, Bill May was the chairman for (Schubert Exhibit 56 was marked for 16 identification.) 16 CatholicsForProtectMarriage.com. Is that right? 17 THE VIDEOGRAPHER: Six and a half hours 17 A Bill May was an active participant in the 18 right now, about six and a half, approximately. 18 campaign. And he's listed in this document as 19 MR. TYLER: For the record, so we're not 19 chairman for CatholicsForProtectMarriage.com. 20 arguing over it, ma'am, could you give us the 20 Q And was he paid by ProtectMarriage.com? specific time when seven hours is up? 21 21 MR. TYLER: Objection. Except to the THE VIDEOGRAPHER: I'll figure it out for extent that it is identified as a matter of public 22 22 you right now. 23 record on the campaign disclosures, or otherwise 23 24 MR. TYLER: Thank you. 24 made public, I would instruct you not to answer that That assumes we continue from this point 25 question on the basis of the First Amendment. 25 Page 235 Page 236 1 THE WITNESS: I believe the public 1 was paid for work that he did for or on behalf of 2 documents, campaign reports, will show payments to 2 ProtectMarriage.com. 3 3 THE WITNESS: I believe the public Bill May. 4 BY MR. GOLDMAN: 4 campaign reports reflect payments to Mr. May from 5 Q And was he paid for work that he did for 5 ProtectMarriage.com. Those payments could reflect or on behalf of ProtectMarriage.com? 6 6 work done in pursuit of the broader support of 7 MR. TYLER: Objection. The campaign 7 Proposition 8. It could reflect expense disclosures will identify what he was paid for. And 8 reimbursements. It could reflect a number of 8 9 as a result, I would instruct my client not to 9 things. respond on the basis of the First Amendment, looking BY MR. GOLDMAN: 10 10 at Exhibit 48 that identifies specific items for 11 11 Q And my question is whether you know 12 which Bill May was paid by the campaign. 12 whether the work he was paid for was work done for 13 MR. GOLDMAN: But I understood from 13 or on behalf the ProtectMarriage.com? 14 Mr. Schubert's testimony, that would not identify 14 MR. TYLER: Objection. First Amendment. whether what he did was for or on behalf of 15 Instruct him not to respond. 15 ProtectMarriage.com, and that's why I asked that 16 16 THE VIDEOGRAPHER: Approximately 26 17 17 question. minutes. 18 Are you instructing him not to answer that 18 MR. TYLER: Can you identify, is it --THE VIDEOGRAPHER: I can identify it 19 question. 19 20 through my tape right here, so 26 minutes will be 20 MR. TYLER: I think I understand your right when it gets to one hour, 16 minutes, on my 21 question whether or not it was for the greater 21 Proposition 8 cause or whether it was -- whether he 22 tape, that will be seven hours. 22 was speaking on behalf of Prop 8 THE WITNESS: Ten after 5:00? 23 23 ProtectMarriage.com, right? 24 THE VIDEOGRAPHER: Approximately. 24 MR. GOLDMAN: My question was whether he 25 25 MR. GOLDMAN: We are going to mark the

	Page 237		Page 238
1	next document as Schubert Exhibit 57.	1	A I believe it was.
2	(Schubert Exhibit 57 was marked for	2	Q Do you know where this ad was published?
3	identification.)	3	A Not specifically, no.
4	BY MR. GOLDMAN:	4	MR. GOLDMAN: We're marking the next
5	Q Can you identify this document for the	5	document as Schubert Exhibit 59.
6	record, please?	6	(Schubert Exhibit 59 was marked for
7	A I cannot identify the document, other than	7	identification.)
8	to acknowledge that it appears, on the face of the	8	THE WITNESS: Thank you.
9	document, to come from a third-party organization in	9	BY MR. GOLDMAN:
10	support of Proposition 8.	10	Q And if you could identify this document
11	Q And do you have any reason to doubt that	11	for the record, please?
12	it was paid for by ProtectMarriage.com, as indicated	12	A This is a print ad for
13	at the bottom of the document?	13	ProtectMarriage.com.
14	A I have no information on that either way.	14	Q And this was paid for by
15	MR. GOLDMAN: The next document is being	15	ProtectMarriage.com?
16	marked as Schubert Exhibit 58.	16	A Yes, as far as I know.
17	(Schubert Exhibit 58 was marked for	17	MR. GOLDMAN: We will mark the next
18	identification.)	18	document as Schubert Exhibit 60.
19	BY MR. GOLDMAN:	19	(Schubert Exhibit 60 was marked for
20	Q Can you identify this document for the	20	identification.)
21	record?	21	BY MR. GOLDMAN:
22	A This appears to be an ad in a print	22	Q And could you identify this document for
23	publication.	23	the record, please?
24	Q Is it an ad that was paid for by	24	A I believe this is a newspaper ad produced
25	ProtectMarriage.com?	25	by ProtectMarriage.com.
	Page 239		Page 240
1	MR. GOLDMAN: We will mark the next	1	obviously not irrelevant, if the answer to the
2	document as Schubert Exhibit 61.	2	question is yes, but
3	(Schubert Exhibit 61 was marked for	3	I understand you have instructed your
4	identification.)	4	client not to answer.
5	BY MR. GOLDMAN:	5	BY MR. GOLDMAN:
6	Q Have you seen this document before?	6	Q And my question is whether you have ever
7	A No, I have not.	7	seen this document before.
8	Q Do you see that the Web address at the	8	THE VIDEOGRAPHER: Exhibit 62.
9	bottom is indicated as www.preservingmarriage.org?	9	MR. GOLDMAN: Did I fail to say that?
10	A Yes, I see that.	10	THE VIDEOGRAPHER: Yes.
11	Q Do you have any familiarity with that	11	MR. GOLDMAN: We have marked this as
12	website?	12	Schubert Exhibit 62.
13	A No.	13	(Schubert Exhibit 62 was marked for
14	Q You've never been to that website before?	14	identification.)
15	A Not to my knowledge.	15	THE WITNESS: I believe I have seen this
16	Q Did ProtectMarriage.com coordinate at all	16	document.
17	with the content regarding the content of this	17	BY MR. GOLDMAN:
18	website?	18	Q When have you seen this document before?
19	MR. TYLER: Objection. First Amendment	19	A It would have been during the course of
20	privilege as testified earlier or as I objected	20	the Proposition 8 campaign.
21	earlier. Judge Walker has identified that as	21	Q Did ProtectMarriage.com play any role in
		22	developing or enproving the content of this website?
22	protected information and irrelevant.	4 4	developing or approving the content of this website?
22 23	I'm going to instruct my client not to	23	MR. TYLER: Objection. First Amendment
	•		

Page 242 Page 241 publication of ProtectMarriage.com. 1 MR. TYLER: Objection. Vague. Also 1 2 But I would instruct my client not to 2 assert the First Amendment privilege as to any 3 respond to the question pending. 3 internal communications and/or coordination between 4 BY MR. GOLDMAN: 4 Focus On the Family and ProtectMarriage.com, if any 5 5 Q Well, it's not a publication -- it's not actually did occur. identified as a publication of ProtectMarriage.com, 6 6 Based on the associational rights of my 7 7 client, I'll instruct him not to respond to the correct? 8 8 A That's correct. It appears to be a question. 9 publication of The Church of Jesus Christ of 9 MR. GOLDMAN: If Focus On the Family sent **Latter-Day Saints.** 10 out a mass e-mail on behalf of ProtectMarriage.com, 10 11 Q That's why I asked whether 11 that's not -- that's not private. That would be a 12 ProtectMarriage.com had any input in the content of 12 mass communication on behalf of ProtectMarriage.com, this website. 13 done by Focus On the Family? 13 14 MR. TYLER: Object, again, based upon the 14 MR. TYLER: I'm not concerned about the --15 First Amendment privilege. This goes to strategy 15 about whether or not the communication was issued. and coordination of efforts, if any. 16 16 I'm concerned about your attempt to get to the relationship, if any, between Focus On the Family 17 BY MR. GOLDMAN: 17 and ProtectMarriage.com. 18 Q Did Focus on the Family -- well, let me 18 And that relationship is protected by the ask the preliminary question. What is Focus On the 19 19 First Amendment as confidential, and it has a 20 Family? 20 21 privilege based upon the association of the two 21 A Focus On the Family, to my understanding, is a national pro-family organization, based in 22 organizations, if any actually did exist. 22 23 Therefore, I'm instructing my client not 23 Colorado. to respond to your question. 24 Q And did Focus On the Family send out mass 24 25 If you have documents produced by Focus On e-mails on behalf of ProtectMarriage.com? 25 Page 243 Page 244 the Family, you could present them and ask him if previously asserted. This goes to the associational that represents a statement of the campaign, but I'm rights between the two organizations, if any 2 2 3 not going to allow you to inquire into the 3 relationship did occur. 4 relationship. 4 And, again, you can question him and 5 BY MR. GOLDMAN: 5 present a document to him. If some public document 6 reflects a communication, you can question him as to 6 Q If Focus On the Family were to distribute 7 an e-mail on behalf of ProtectMarriage.com, that 7 that communication. would be recorded as a nonmonetary donation to 8 8 But I'll instruct him not to respond, 9 ProtectMarriage.com, correct, and publicly 9 based upon the First Amendment privilege. 10 MR. GOLDMAN: All right. Let's mark this 10 disclosed? 11 MR. TYLER: Objection. Vague. Incomplete 11 document as Schubert Exhibit 63. 12 12 MR. UNO: Unfortunately, we only have two 13 copies of this particular one. You're giving your 13 MR. COOPER: Calls for a legal conclusion 14 as well. 14 copy away. 15 15 MR. TYLER: If you know. MR. GOLDMAN: We have a... BY MR. GOLDMAN: 16 THE WITNESS: Thank you. 16 17 17 (Schubert Exhibit 63 was marked for Q You can answer the question. 18 A There would be circumstances under 18 identification.) 19 California's campaign finance laws that would 19 BY MR. GOLDMAN: require ProtectMarriage.com to report a known 20 20 Q Can you identify this document for the contribution of an in-kind nature, that's correct. 21 21 record? 22 Q All right. Given that, let me ask, did 22 MR. TYLER: I'm sorry. One moment. We Focus On the Family send out mass e-mails on behalf 23 have to finish looking at this document, briefly. 23 MR. GOLDMAN: I think we're up to 63. of ProtectMarriage.com? 24 24 25 MR. TYLER: Objection. Same objection 25 MR. COOPER: 63.

1	Page 245		Page 246
1	THE WITNESS: This appears to be pages	1	That description 'mass mail' is a
2	from the nonmonetary contribution report, filed for	2	description that may or may not
3	the period ending September 30, 2008, by	3	relate to e-mails along the lines
4	ProtectMarriage.com.	4	that you have previously asked
5	BY MR. GOLDMAN:	5	about."
6	Q Does that document reflect a nonmonetary	6	MR. TYLER: What was the what was the
7	contribution to ProtectMarriage.com by Focus On the	7	follow-up question?
8	Family for mass mail?	8	(The question was read as follows:)
9	A The document reflects, I believe, two	9	"Q What else might it refer to?"
10	if I'm reading this correctly two nonmonetary	10	MR. TYLER: I stand with the objection.
11	contributions for mass mail.	11	He never referenced in his response that it might
12	That description "mass mail" is a	12	refer to something else, just simply that it may or
13		13	* * * * * * * * * * * * * * * * * * * *
14	description that may or may not relate to e-mails	14	may not.
	along the lines that you have previously asked	1	BY MR. GOLDMAN:
15	about.	15	Q Do you see the page numbers at the top,
16	Q What else might it refer to?	16	out of the 5102 is the total?
17	MR. TYLER: Objection. Calls for	17	A I do, yes.
18	speculation. The document speaks for itself.	18	Q Do you have page 4923?
19	MR. GOLDMAN: I'm just following up on the	19	A Yes, I do.
20	testimony he just gave me.	20	Q And do you see the last two entries on
21	(The answer was read as follows:)	21	that page?
22	"A The document reflects, I	22	A Yes, I do.
23	believe, two if I'm reading this	23	Q Those say "broadcast e-mail"?
24	correctly two nonmonetary	24	A They do.
25	contributions for mass mail.	25	Q And that's a nonmonetary contribution from
	Page 247		Page 248
1	Focus On the Family?	1	Q Okay. And right now, as you sit here, do
2	A That's correct.	2	you recall specifically what Coyote Films did?
3	Q And do you understand that to refer to	3	A As I sit here, I can testify, as I just
4	mass e-mails that were sent by Focus On the Family	4	did, that from time to time Coyote Films was part of
5	on behalf of ProtectMarriage.com?	5	a production effort that resulted in broadcast
6	A I understand that to refer to an in-kind	6	material produced for ProtectMarriage.com.
7	contribution from Focus On the Family on these two	7	-
		/	Q We have one more exhibit here, and that
8	dates and these two amounts that are recorded as	8	,
8 9	dates and these two amounts that are recorded as broadcast e-mail.		Q We have one more exhibit here, and that takes us up to what Schubert exhibit? MR. LIPTON: 64.
	broadcast e-mail.	8	takes us up to what Schubert exhibit?
9		8 9	takes us up to what Schubert exhibit? MR. LIPTON: 64.
9 10	broadcast e-mail. Q Have you ever heard of a company called	8 9 10	takes us up to what Schubert exhibit? MR. LIPTON: 64. MR. GOLDMAN: 64.
9 10 11	broadcast e-mail. Q Have you ever heard of a company called Coyote Films?	8 9 10 11	takes us up to what Schubert exhibit? MR. LIPTON: 64. MR. GOLDMAN: 64. (Schubert Exhibit 64 was marked for
9 10 11 12	broadcast e-mail. Q Have you ever heard of a company called Coyote Films? A Yes. Q What do you know about that company?	8 9 10 11 12	takes us up to what Schubert exhibit? MR. LIPTON: 64. MR. GOLDMAN: 64. (Schubert Exhibit 64 was marked for identification.) BY MR. GOLDMAN:
9 10 11 12 13	broadcast e-mail. Q Have you ever heard of a company called Coyote Films? A Yes. Q What do you know about that company? A Coyote Films is in the broadcast business.	8 9 10 11 12 13	takes us up to what Schubert exhibit? MR. LIPTON: 64. MR. GOLDMAN: 64. (Schubert Exhibit 64 was marked for identification.) BY MR. GOLDMAN: Q And can you identify this document for me,
9 10 11 12 13 14	broadcast e-mail. Q Have you ever heard of a company called Coyote Films? A Yes. Q What do you know about that company? A Coyote Films is in the broadcast business. Q Did Coyote Films create anything for or on	8 9 10 11 12 13 14	takes us up to what Schubert exhibit? MR. LIPTON: 64. MR. GOLDMAN: 64. (Schubert Exhibit 64 was marked for identification.) BY MR. GOLDMAN: Q And can you identify this document for me, Mr. Schubert?
9 10 11 12 13 14 15	broadcast e-mail. Q Have you ever heard of a company called Coyote Films? A Yes. Q What do you know about that company? A Coyote Films is in the broadcast business. Q Did Coyote Films create anything for or on behalf of ProtectMarriage.com?	8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	takes us up to what Schubert exhibit? MR. LIPTON: 64. MR. GOLDMAN: 64. (Schubert Exhibit 64 was marked for identification.) BY MR. GOLDMAN: Q And can you identify this document for me, Mr. Schubert? A Yes. This appears to be a statement of
9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	broadcast e-mail. Q Have you ever heard of a company called Coyote Films? A Yes. Q What do you know about that company? A Coyote Films is in the broadcast business. Q Did Coyote Films create anything for or on behalf of ProtectMarriage.com? A Coyote Films was, on occasion, part of a	8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	takes us up to what Schubert exhibit? MR. LIPTON: 64. MR. GOLDMAN: 64. (Schubert Exhibit 64 was marked for identification.) BY MR. GOLDMAN: Q And can you identify this document for me, Mr. Schubert? A Yes. This appears to be a statement of nonmonetary contributions, filed by
9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	broadcast e-mail. Q Have you ever heard of a company called Coyote Films? A Yes. Q What do you know about that company? A Coyote Films is in the broadcast business. Q Did Coyote Films create anything for or on behalf of ProtectMarriage.com? A Coyote Films was, on occasion, part of a broadcast production effort and provided services	8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	takes us up to what Schubert exhibit? MR. LIPTON: 64. MR. GOLDMAN: 64. (Schubert Exhibit 64 was marked for identification.) BY MR. GOLDMAN: Q And can you identify this document for me, Mr. Schubert? A Yes. This appears to be a statement of nonmonetary contributions, filed by ProtectMarriage.com, for the period of October 1
9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	broadcast e-mail. Q Have you ever heard of a company called Coyote Films? A Yes. Q What do you know about that company? A Coyote Films is in the broadcast business. Q Did Coyote Films create anything for or on behalf of ProtectMarriage.com? A Coyote Films was, on occasion, part of a broadcast production effort and provided services related to the production of broadcast materials	8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	takes us up to what Schubert exhibit? MR. LIPTON: 64. MR. GOLDMAN: 64. (Schubert Exhibit 64 was marked for identification.) BY MR. GOLDMAN: Q And can you identify this document for me, Mr. Schubert? A Yes. This appears to be a statement of nonmonetary contributions, filed by ProtectMarriage.com, for the period of October 1 through October 18.
9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	broadcast e-mail. Q Have you ever heard of a company called Coyote Films? A Yes. Q What do you know about that company? A Coyote Films is in the broadcast business. Q Did Coyote Films create anything for or on behalf of ProtectMarriage.com? A Coyote Films was, on occasion, part of a broadcast production effort and provided services related to the production of broadcast materials used by ProtectMarriage.com.	8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	takes us up to what Schubert exhibit? MR. LIPTON: 64. MR. GOLDMAN: 64. (Schubert Exhibit 64 was marked for identification.) BY MR. GOLDMAN: Q And can you identify this document for me, Mr. Schubert? A Yes. This appears to be a statement of nonmonetary contributions, filed by ProtectMarriage.com, for the period of October 1 through October 18. Q Let me ask you to turn to the second page
9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	broadcast e-mail. Q Have you ever heard of a company called Coyote Films? A Yes. Q What do you know about that company? A Coyote Films is in the broadcast business. Q Did Coyote Films create anything for or on behalf of ProtectMarriage.com? A Coyote Films was, on occasion, part of a broadcast production effort and provided services related to the production of broadcast materials used by ProtectMarriage.com. Q And I'm just not sure what you mean by	8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	takes us up to what Schubert exhibit? MR. LIPTON: 64. MR. GOLDMAN: 64. (Schubert Exhibit 64 was marked for identification.) BY MR. GOLDMAN: Q And can you identify this document for me, Mr. Schubert? A Yes. This appears to be a statement of nonmonetary contributions, filed by ProtectMarriage.com, for the period of October 1 through October 18. Q Let me ask you to turn to the second page of the exhibit, page 1191 of 1295 at the top.
9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	broadcast e-mail. Q Have you ever heard of a company called Coyote Films? A Yes. Q What do you know about that company? A Coyote Films is in the broadcast business. Q Did Coyote Films create anything for or on behalf of ProtectMarriage.com? A Coyote Films was, on occasion, part of a broadcast production effort and provided services related to the production of broadcast materials used by ProtectMarriage.com. Q And I'm just not sure what you mean by "broadcast materials."	8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	takes us up to what Schubert exhibit? MR. LIPTON: 64. MR. GOLDMAN: 64. (Schubert Exhibit 64 was marked for identification.) BY MR. GOLDMAN: Q And can you identify this document for me, Mr. Schubert? A Yes. This appears to be a statement of nonmonetary contributions, filed by ProtectMarriage.com, for the period of October 1 through October 18. Q Let me ask you to turn to the second page of the exhibit, page 1191 of 1295 at the top. A (Witness complies.)
9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	broadcast e-mail. Q Have you ever heard of a company called Coyote Films? A Yes. Q What do you know about that company? A Coyote Films is in the broadcast business. Q Did Coyote Films create anything for or on behalf of ProtectMarriage.com? A Coyote Films was, on occasion, part of a broadcast production effort and provided services related to the production of broadcast materials used by ProtectMarriage.com. Q And I'm just not sure what you mean by "broadcast materials." A Coyote Films specializes in producing	8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	takes us up to what Schubert exhibit? MR. LIPTON: 64. MR. GOLDMAN: 64. (Schubert Exhibit 64 was marked for identification.) BY MR. GOLDMAN: Q And can you identify this document for me, Mr. Schubert? A Yes. This appears to be a statement of nonmonetary contributions, filed by ProtectMarriage.com, for the period of October 1 through October 18. Q Let me ask you to turn to the second page of the exhibit, page 1191 of 1295 at the top. A (Witness complies.) Q Do you see the last entry on that page, a
9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	broadcast e-mail. Q Have you ever heard of a company called Coyote Films? A Yes. Q What do you know about that company? A Coyote Films is in the broadcast business. Q Did Coyote Films create anything for or on behalf of ProtectMarriage.com? A Coyote Films was, on occasion, part of a broadcast production effort and provided services related to the production of broadcast materials used by ProtectMarriage.com. Q And I'm just not sure what you mean by "broadcast materials."	8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	takes us up to what Schubert exhibit? MR. LIPTON: 64. MR. GOLDMAN: 64. (Schubert Exhibit 64 was marked for identification.) BY MR. GOLDMAN: Q And can you identify this document for me, Mr. Schubert? A Yes. This appears to be a statement of nonmonetary contributions, filed by ProtectMarriage.com, for the period of October 1 through October 18. Q Let me ask you to turn to the second page of the exhibit, page 1191 of 1295 at the top. A (Witness complies.)

Page 249 Page 250 production? 1 THE WITNESS: Well, the schedule C 1 2 2 A I do see the entry. nonmonetary contribution report is a public 3 Q What does "video production" refer to? 3 document, and that document reflects that the A By the terms of the report, I would say it 4 4 committee reported an in-kind contribution from The 5 refers to a video production, production of video. 5 Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-Day Saints for Q Does that mean creation of a video? 6 6 travel and video production in the amount of 7 7 A I am not familiar with the specifics of \$6,875/\$6,849. 8 this, other than to say that they appear to have 8 BY MR. GOLDMAN: 9 donated in-kind services in the amount of \$8,325 for 9 Q My question was whether you know whether The Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-Day Saints 10 video production. 10 Q The same is true, there's another entry on 11 produced a video for ProtectMarriage.com. 11 the next page for travel and video production. 12 A I know what is described here. 12 Do you see that? 13 Are you asking me whether or not this is 13 14 A I do. The second entry? 14 an accurate report? 15 Q Yes. 15 Q No. I'm simply asking you whether The Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-Day Saints produced 16 A Yes. 16 17 Q Do you know whether The Church of Jesus 17 a video for ProtectMarriage.com. Christ of Latter-Day Saints produced any videos for 18 18 A And my response is that by the plain reading of this report, The Church of Jesus Christ 19 ProtectMarriage.com? 19 MR. TYLER: Objection. Vague. And I of Latter-Day Saints appears to have caused some --20 20 believe you're approaching a First Amendment 21 appears to have undertaken some activity that 21 22 require ProtectMarriage.com to report an in-kind 22 privilege. 23 23 However, to the extent it is publicly -contribution of travel and video production in the 24 the information is publicly available, you can 24 amount of \$6,875. 25 25 Q Do you have any knowledge, independent of respond. Page 252 Page 251 determine from the defendant intervenors whether what is in this report, whether The Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-Day Saints produced a video for 2 they produced those documents. 2 3 ProtectMarriage.com? 3 Under the notes, it will say either 4 A No. 4 produced, there will be a question mark. And then 5 Q You don't know what video, if any, the 5 there's also another category of documents that we church produced for ProtectMarriage.com, correct? 6 know have not been produced, and they're pending 6 7 MR. TYLER: Objection. Argumentative. He 7 review; and then documents that are privileged already testified that he has no knowledge, outside 8 communications that we have not produced and will 8 9 this report. 9 assert, continue to assert, a privilege. 10 10 And I would like to just attach it and THE WITNESS: No. 11 11 make it a part of this deposition, as Exhibit 63. MR. GOLDMAN: I think I have no further THE VIDEOGRAPHER: You mean 65? 12 12 questions for today. Thank you. 13 MR. TYLER: Thank you very much. 13 THE REPORTER: 65. 14 MR. COOPER: You ran right up to 6:59. 14 MR. TYLER: I'm sorry. I missed those 15 THE WITNESS: Thank you. 15 two. THE VIDEOGRAPHER: We're all in sync, 65. 16 THE VIDEOGRAPHER: Are we ready to go off 16 17 the record? Are we all in agreement? 17 THE REPORTER: I need it. 18 MR. TYLER: No. We need to -- I just want 18 MR. GOLDMAN: It may make more sense to 19 to address this briefly, and I would like to 19 mark it as Defendants' Exhibit 1, rather than identify the fact that we are producing a log, based 20 20 plaintiff's exhibit, so that we're clear that it's upon my previous conversations with counsel for the 21 21 being introduced by you. 22 plaintiffs and the plaintiff intervenors, concerning 22 MR. TYLER: That's fine. However you want 23 documents that have been produced. 23 to mark it, that's fine, as long as it's attached. 24 There are question marks here for some 24 THE REPORTER: I need it to mark it. 25 documents that we are -- I'm still trying to 25 ////

	Page 253		Page 254
1	(Defendants' Exhibit 1 was marked	1	I declare under penalty of perjury
2	for identification.)	2	under the laws of the State of California
3	THE REPORTER: Anything else?	3	that the foregoing is true and correct.
4	MR. TYLER: That's it. Go off the record.	4	Executed on, 2010,
5	Thank you very much.	5	
6		6	at
	THE VIDEOGRAPHER: Let me announce you off. Just one second. I'll do this with you	7	
7	off. Just one second. I'll do this with you.	1	
8	We are completing Volume I in the	8	
9	deposition of Frank Schubert.	9	
10	The total number of tapes will be retained	10	SIGNATURE OF THE WITNESS
11	by Now and Forever Video, at 5633 Country Club	11	
12	Drive, Oakland, California 94618. The time is now	12	
13	approximately 5:13 p.m. We are going off the	13	
14	record.	14	
15	(END TIME: 5:13 p.m.)	15	
16		16	
17		17	
18		18	
19		19	
20		20	
21		21	
22		22	
23		23	
24		24	
25		25	
	Page 255		Page 256
1	STATE OF CALIFORNIA)	1	IN WITNESS WHEREOF, I have subscribed my name
	ss:	2	this 22nd day of December, 2009.
2	COUNTY OF SAN FRANCISCO)	3	
3		4	
4	I, LANA L. LOPER, RMR, CRR, CCP, CME, CLR, CCR,	5	LANA L. LOPER, RMR, CRR, CCP, CME, CLR CCR CSR 9667
5	CSR No. 9667, do hereby certify:	6	
6		7	
7	That the foregoing deposition of FRANK SCHUBERT	8	
8	was taken before me at the time and place therein	9	
9	set forth, at which time the witness was placed	10	
10	under oath and was sworn by me to tell the truth,	11	
11	the whole truth, and nothing but the truth;	12	
12	That the testimony of the witness and all	13	
13	objections made by counsel at the time of the	14	
14	examination were recorded stenographically by me,	15	
15	and were thereafter transcribed under my direction	16	
16	and supervision, and that the foregoing pages	17	
17	contain a full, true and accurate record of all	18	
18	proceedings and testimony to the best of my skill	19	
19	and ability.	20	
20 21	I further certify that I am neither related to counsel for any party to said action, nor am I	21	
22	related to any party to said action, nor am I in any	22	
23	way interested in the outcome thereof.	23	
24	way interested in the outcome thereof.	24	

		Page 25	7		Page 258
1					
1		EXHIBITS	1		EXHIBITS
2	EXIII	FRANK SCHUBERT	2	EXHID	FRANK SCHUBERT
3	EXHII		3	EXHIE	
4	1	Politics Magazine article 36	4	5	Protect Marriage/Yes on 111
5		Passing Prop 8, Smart	5		Prop 8 Campaign Releases
6		Timing and Messaging Convinced California	7		First Television
8			8		Commercial: "Whether You Like It Or Not"
9		Voters to Support	9	6	
10		Traditional Marriage By Frank Schubert and Jeff	10	O	ProtectMarriage.com e-mail 112 blast Our First TV ad
11			11	7	ProtectMarriage.com Media 113
12	2	Flint, February 2009	12	1	_
13	2	ProtectMarriage.com direct 101	13	8	Advisory ProtectMarriage.com 114
$\frac{13}{14}$	3	mail piece re Yes on 8 Advertisement re Vote 104	14	0	ProtectMarriage.com 114 September 26, 2008
15	3	"YES" on Prop 8	15		document and Press
16	4	Top Proposition 8 106	16		Conference Outline
17	4	Arguments, Fact Sheet,	17	9	Video CD - Whether You 119
18		Questions & Answers About	18	9	Like it or Not
19		Proposition 8, Myths and	19	10	Audio CD - Whether You 121
20		Facts about Proposition 8,	20	10	Like it or Not Radio
21		Public Supporter form and	21	11	Video CD - It's Already 124
22		Donation Form	22	11	Happened - English
23	///	Donation Form	23	12	Video CD - Everything To 125
24	/ / /		24	12	Do With Schools
25			25	///	Do with Schools
		Page 25			Page 260
1		EXHIBITS	1		EXHIBITS
2		FRANK SCHUBERT	2		FRANK SCHUBERT
3	EXHII		3	EXHIE	
4	13	ProtectMarriage.com Media 128	4	19	ProtectMarriage.com Media 136
5	13	Advisory Proposition 8 to	5	1)	Advisory for Immediate Use
6		Host a "Protect Marriage"	6		dated October 20, 2008 Yes
7		Town Hall	7		on 8 Launches Statewide
8	14	ProtectMarriage.com 129	8		Bus Tour
9	14	Marriage Amendment Media	9	20	Document Instructions for 137
10		Advisory for Planning	10	20	Events 1-15
11		•	- 1	- 1	
		Purnoses		21	Marriage Pledge Rally Flow 142
	15	Purposes Video CD - It's Already 131	11 12	21	Marriage Pledge Rally Flow 142 of Events and Talking
12	15	Video CD - It's Already 131	12	21	of Events and Talking
12 13		Video CD - It's Already 131 Happened - Spanish	12 13		of Events and Talking Points
12 13 14	15 16	Video CD - It's Already 131 Happened - Spanish ProtectMarriage.com e-mail 134	12 13 14	21	of Events and Talking Points Document Yes on Prop 8 Bus 146
12 13 14 15	16	Video CD - It's Already 131 Happened - Spanish ProtectMarriage.com e-mail 134 blast re Watch Our New Ad	12 13 14 15		of Events and Talking Points Document Yes on Prop 8 Bus 146 Tour Local Speaker Talking
12 13 14 15 16		Video CD - It's Already 131 Happened - Spanish ProtectMarriage.com e-mail 134 blast re Watch Our New Ad ProtectMarriage.com 134	12 13 14 15 16	22	of Events and Talking Points Document Yes on Prop 8 Bus 146 Tour Local Speaker Talking Points - Community Leader
12 13 14 15 16 17	16	Video CD - It's Already 131 Happened - Spanish ProtectMarriage.com e-mail 134 blast re Watch Our New Ad ProtectMarriage.com 134 document dated October 9,	12 13 14 15 16 17		of Events and Talking Points Document Yes on Prop 8 Bus 146 Tour Local Speaker Talking Points - Community Leader Document Yes on Prop 8 Bus 147
12 13 14 15 16 17	16	Video CD - It's Already 131 Happened - Spanish ProtectMarriage.com e-mail 134 blast re Watch Our New Ad ProtectMarriage.com 134 document dated October 9, 2008 Text of Yes on 8's TV	12 13 14 15 16 17	22	of Events and Talking Points Document Yes on Prop 8 Bus 146 Tour Local Speaker Talking Points - Community Leader Document Yes on Prop 8 Bus 147 Tour Local Speaker Talking
12 13 14 15 16 17 18	16	Video CD - It's Already 131 Happened - Spanish ProtectMarriage.com e-mail 134 blast re Watch Our New Ad ProtectMarriage.com 134 document dated October 9, 2008 Text of Yes on 8's TV Ad Which Began Airing	12 13 14 15 16 17 18	22 23	of Events and Talking Points Document Yes on Prop 8 Bus 146 Tour Local Speaker Talking Points - Community Leader Document Yes on Prop 8 Bus 147 Tour Local Speaker Talking Points - Faith Based
12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	16	Video CD - It's Already 131 Happened - Spanish ProtectMarriage.com e-mail 134 blast re Watch Our New Ad ProtectMarriage.com 134 document dated October 9, 2008 Text of Yes on 8's TV Ad Which Began Airing Wednesday: "It's Already	12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	22	of Events and Talking Points Document Yes on Prop 8 Bus 146 Tour Local Speaker Talking Points - Community Leader Document Yes on Prop 8 Bus 147 Tour Local Speaker Talking Points - Faith Based Document Marriage Pledge 147
12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	16 17	Video CD - It's Already 131 Happened - Spanish ProtectMarriage.com e-mail 134 blast re Watch Our New Ad ProtectMarriage.com 134 document dated October 9, 2008 Text of Yes on 8's TV Ad Which Began Airing Wednesday: "It's Already Happened"	12 13 14 15 16 17 18	22 23	of Events and Talking Points Document Yes on Prop 8 Bus 146 Tour Local Speaker Talking Points - Community Leader Document Yes on Prop 8 Bus 147 Tour Local Speaker Talking Points - Faith Based Document Marriage Pledge 147 Rally Flow of Events and
12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	16	Video CD - It's Already 131 Happened - Spanish ProtectMarriage.com e-mail 134 blast re Watch Our New Ad ProtectMarriage.com 134 document dated October 9, 2008 Text of Yes on 8's TV Ad Which Began Airing Wednesday: "It's Already	12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	222324	of Events and Talking Points Document Yes on Prop 8 Bus 146 Tour Local Speaker Talking Points - Community Leader Document Yes on Prop 8 Bus 147 Tour Local Speaker Talking Points - Faith Based Document Marriage Pledge 147
12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	16 17	Video CD - It's Already 131 Happened - Spanish ProtectMarriage.com e-mail 134 blast re Watch Our New Ad ProtectMarriage.com 134 document dated October 9, 2008 Text of Yes on 8's TV Ad Which Began Airing Wednesday: "It's Already Happened" ProtectMarriage.com 135	12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	22 23	of Events and Talking Points Document Yes on Prop 8 Bus 146 Tour Local Speaker Talking Points - Community Leader Document Yes on Prop 8 Bus 147 Tour Local Speaker Talking Points - Faith Based Document Marriage Pledge 147 Rally Flow of Events and

		Page 261				Page	262
1		EXHIBITS	1		EXHIBITS		
2		FRANK SCHUBERT	2		FRANK SCHUBERT		
3	EXHII		3	EXHIB		F	
4	25	Memo to Dear Friend from 150	4	32		.67	
5	23	Steve Linder and	5	32	Protect Marriage SD Protect Marriage CA for	.07	
6		ProtectMarriage.com Dear	6		Pastors & Churches		
7		Friend letter	7	33	ProtectMarriage.com For	171	
8	26	ProtectMarriage.com Media 152	8	33	Immediate Release dated	1/1	
9	20	Advisory memorandum for	9		September 2, 2008		
10		Immediate Release dated	10	34	•	172	
11		October 31, 2008	11	51	Vote "Yes" on 8! website	1,2	
12	27	Video CD - To Protect 152	12		screen shot		
13	21	Children	13	35	Video CD - Have You	176	
14	28	Document re For the sake 156	14	33	Thought About It - English	170	
15	20	of our children, please	15	36		176	
16		forward this to everyone	16	30	Verastegui - Spanish	170	
17		on your contact list	17	37		178	
18	29	Video CD - Gay marriage 161	18	31	Truth - Gavin - Spanish	170	
19		Already Being Taught in	19	38		178	
20		Schools in Massachusetts -	20		Truth with Gavin Cut -	., 0	
21		The Parker Family	21		English		
22	30	Video CD - PM Wirthlin 163	22	39	Video CD - 179		
23		YouTube	23		California_S_Children		
24	31	Protect Marriage - Yes on 165	24	///			
25		8 - Home Page screen shot	25				
		Page 263				Page	264
1			1		EXHIBITS	Page	264
1 2		Page 263 EXHIBITS FRANK SCHUBERT	1 2		E X H I B I T S FRANK SCHUBERT	Page	264
	EXHII	E X H I B I T S FRANK SCHUBERT		EXHIB	FRANK SCHUBERT		264
2	EXHII 40	E X H I B I T S FRANK SCHUBERT	2	EXHIB 49	FRANK SCHUBERT PAG		264
2 3		E X H I B I T S FRANK SCHUBERT BIT PAGE Video CD - 1025 180	2 3		FRANK SCHUBERT PAGE	E	264
2 3 4		E X H I B I T S FRANK SCHUBERT BIT PAGE	2 3 4		FRANK SCHUBERT FIT PAGE ccn.tv/protectmarriage 2	E	264
2 3 4 5		E X H I B I T S FRANK SCHUBERT BIT PAGE Video CD - 1025 180 Proposition 8 Commercial	2 3 4 5	49	FRANK SCHUBERT SIT PAGE ccn.tv/protectmarriage 2 website screen shot	E 223	264
2 3 4 5 6	40	E X H I B I T S FRANK SCHUBERT BIT PAGE Video CD - 1025 180 Proposition 8 Commercial Teachers	2 3 4 5 6	49	FRANK SCHUBERT FIT PAGE ccn.tv/protectmarriage 2 website screen shot Focusonthefamily.com	E 223	264
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	40	E X H I B I T S FRANK SCHUBERT BIT PAGE Video CD - 1025 180 Proposition 8 Commercial Teachers Video CD - Daddy, Where Do 181	2 3 4 5 6 7	49	FRANK SCHUBERT FIT PAGE ccn.tv/protectmarriage 2 website screen shot Focusonthefamily.com article Judicial Tyranny	E 223	264
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	40 41 42	E X H I B I T S FRANK SCHUBERT BIT PAGE Video CD - 1025 180 Proposition 8 Commercial Teachers Video CD - Daddy, Where Do 181 Babies Come From Video CD - Civil Rights 182 and Prop 8	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	49 50	FRANK SCHUBERT TO PAGE ccn.tv/protectmarriage 2 website screen shot Focusonthefamily.com article Judicial Tyranny and California Lunacy by Dr. James C. Dobson dated June 2008	E 223 228	264
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	40 41 42 43	E X H I B I T S FRANK SCHUBERT BIT PAGE Video CD - 1025 180 Proposition 8 Commercial Teachers Video CD - Daddy, Where Do 181 Babies Come From Video CD - Civil Rights 182 and Prop 8 Audio CD - Garrett AA 186	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	49	FRANK SCHUBERT FIT PAGE ccn.tv/protectmarriage 2 website screen shot Focusonthefamily.com article Judicial Tyranny and California Lunacy by Dr. James C. Dobson dated June 2008 Focusonthefamily.com	E 223	264
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	40 41 42 43 44	E X H I B I T S FRANK SCHUBERT BIT PAGE Video CD - 1025 180 Proposition 8 Commercial Teachers Video CD - Daddy, Where Do 181 Babies Come From Video CD - Civil Rights 182 and Prop 8 Audio CD - Garrett AA 186 Audio CD - Ron GOP 186	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	49 50	FRANK SCHUBERT TO PAGE ccn.tv/protectmarriage 2 website screen shot Focusonthefamily.com article Judicial Tyranny and California Lunacy by Dr. James C. Dobson dated June 2008 Focusonthefamily.com article Dr. Dobson	E 223 228	264
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	40 41 42 43	E X H I B I T S FRANK SCHUBERT BIT PAGE Video CD - 1025 180 Proposition 8 Commercial Teachers Video CD - Daddy, Where Do 181 Babies Come From Video CD - Civil Rights 182 and Prop 8 Audio CD - Garrett AA 186	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	49 50	FRANK SCHUBERT Output FRANK SCHUBERT Focusontherian stricted of the strict of the s	E 223 228	264
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	40 41 42 43 44	E X H I B I T S FRANK SCHUBERT BIT PAGE Video CD - 1025 180 Proposition 8 Commercial Teachers Video CD - Daddy, Where Do 181 Babies Come From Video CD - Civil Rights 182 and Prop 8 Audio CD - Garrett AA 186 Audio CD - Ron GOP 186 E-mail dated July 18, 2008 190 to	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	49 50	FRANK SCHUBERT FIT PAGE ccn.tv/protectmarriage 2 website screen shot Focusonthefamily.com article Judicial Tyranny and California Lunacy by Dr. James C. Dobson dated June 2008 Focusonthefamily.com article Dr. Dobson Denounces Connecticut Same-Sex Marriage Ruling	E 223 228	264
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	40 41 42 43 44	E X H I B I T S FRANK SCHUBERT BIT PAGE Video CD - 1025 180 Proposition 8 Commercial Teachers Video CD - Daddy, Where Do 181 Babies Come From Video CD - Civil Rights 182 and Prop 8 Audio CD - Garrett AA 186 Audio CD - Ron GOP 186 E-mail dated July 18, 2008 190 to messageimpact@comcast.net	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	495051	FRANK SCHUBERT TO PAGE ccn.tv/protectmarriage 2 website screen shot Focusonthefamily.com article Judicial Tyranny and California Lunacy by Dr. James C. Dobson dated June 2008 Focusonthefamily.com article Dr. Dobson Denounces Connecticut Same-Sex Marriage Ruling dated October 10, 2008	E 223 228 230	264
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	40 41 42 43 44 45	E X H I B I T S FRANK SCHUBERT BIT PAGE Video CD - 1025 180 Proposition 8 Commercial Teachers Video CD - Daddy, Where Do 181 Babies Come From Video CD - Civil Rights 182 and Prop 8 Audio CD - Garrett AA 186 Audio CD - Ron GOP 186 E-mail dated July 18, 2008 190 to messageimpact@comcast.net from ProtectMarriage.com	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	49 50	FRANK SCHUBERT OCCUPIED TO THE PAGE CCOtv/protectmarriage 2 Website screen shot Focusonthefamily.com article Judicial Tyranny and California Lunacy by Dr. James C. Dobson dated June 2008 Focusonthefamily.com article Dr. Dobson Denounces Connecticut Same-Sex Marriage Ruling dated October 10, 2008 Citizenlink.org article 23	E 223 228 230	264
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	40 41 42 43 44	E X H I B I T S FRANK SCHUBERT BIT PAGE Video CD - 1025 180 Proposition 8 Commercial Teachers Video CD - Daddy, Where Do 181 Babies Come From Video CD - Civil Rights 182 and Prop 8 Audio CD - Garrett AA 186 Audio CD - Ron GOP 186 E-mail dated July 18, 2008 190 to messageimpact@comcast.net from ProtectMarriage.com E-mail dated August 27, 198	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	495051	FRANK SCHUBERT Output FRANK SCHUBERT For PAGE Con.tv/protectmarriage 2 Website screen shot Focusonthefamily.com article Judicial Tyranny and California Lunacy by Dr. James C. Dobson dated June 2008 Focusonthefamily.com article Dr. Dobson Denounces Connecticut Same-Sex Marriage Ruling dated October 10, 2008 Citizenlink.org article 23 Dr. Dobson Joins in Prayer	E 223 228 230	264
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	40 41 42 43 44 45	E X H I B I T S FRANK SCHUBERT BIT PAGE Video CD - 1025 180 Proposition 8 Commercial Teachers Video CD - Daddy, Where Do 181 Babies Come From Video CD - Civil Rights 182 and Prop 8 Audio CD - Garrett AA 186 Audio CD - Ron GOP 186 E-mail dated July 18, 2008 190 to messageimpact@comcast.net from ProtectMarriage.com E-mail dated August 27, 198 2008 to Andrew P. Pugno	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	495051	FRANK SCHUBERT TO PAGE ccn.tv/protectmarriage 2 website screen shot Focusonthefamily.com article Judicial Tyranny and California Lunacy by Dr. James C. Dobson dated June 2008 Focusonthefamily.com article Dr. Dobson Denounces Connecticut Same-Sex Marriage Ruling dated October 10, 2008 Citizenlink.org article 23 Dr. Dobson Joins in Prayer for Protection of Marriage	E 223 228 230	264
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	40 41 42 43 44 45	E X H I B I T S FRANK SCHUBERT BIT PAGE Video CD - 1025 180 Proposition 8 Commercial Teachers Video CD - Daddy, Where Do 181 Babies Come From Video CD - Civil Rights 182 and Prop 8 Audio CD - Garrett AA 186 Audio CD - Ron GOP 186 E-mail dated July 18, 2008 190 to messageimpact@comcast.net from ProtectMarriage.com E-mail dated August 27, 198 2008 to Andrew P. Pugno from	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	49505152	FRANK SCHUBERT TO PAGE ccn.tv/protectmarriage 2 website screen shot Focusonthefamily.com article Judicial Tyranny and California Lunacy by Dr. James C. Dobson dated June 2008 Focusonthefamily.com article Dr. Dobson Denounces Connecticut Same-Sex Marriage Ruling dated October 10, 2008 Citizenlink.org article 23 Dr. Dobson Joins in Prayer for Protection of Marriage 10-29-2008	E 223 228 230	264
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	40 41 42 43 44 45	E X H I B I T S FRANK SCHUBERT BIT PAGE Video CD - 1025 180 Proposition 8 Commercial Teachers Video CD - Daddy, Where Do 181 Babies Come From Video CD - Civil Rights 182 and Prop 8 Audio CD - Garrett AA 186 Audio CD - Ron GOP 186 E-mail dated July 18, 2008 190 to messageimpact@comcast.net from ProtectMarriage.com E-mail dated August 27, 198 2008 to Andrew P. Pugno from info@protectmarriage.com	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	495051	FRANK SCHUBERT Output FRANK SCHUBERT For PAGE Con.tv/protectmarriage Website screen shot Focusonthefamily.com article Judicial Tyranny and California Lunacy by Dr. James C. Dobson dated June 2008 Focusonthefamily.com article Dr. Dobson Denounces Connecticut Same-Sex Marriage Ruling dated October 10, 2008 Citizenlink.org article Dr. Dobson Joins in Prayer for Protection of Marriage 10-29-2008 ProtectMarriage.com News	E 223 228 230	264
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	40 41 42 43 44 45	E X H I B I T S FRANK SCHUBERT BIT PAGE Video CD - 1025 180 Proposition 8 Commercial Teachers Video CD - Daddy, Where Do 181 Babies Come From Video CD - Civil Rights 182 and Prop 8 Audio CD - Garrett AA 186 Audio CD - Ron GOP 186 E-mail dated July 18, 2008 190 to messageimpact@comcast.net from ProtectMarriage.com E-mail dated August 27, 198 2008 to Andrew P. Pugno from info@protectmarriage.com Protect Marriage 202	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	49505152	FRANK SCHUBERT Output The strict of the st	E 223 228 230	264
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	40 41 42 43 44 45	E X H I B I T S FRANK SCHUBERT BIT PAGE Video CD - 1025 180 Proposition 8 Commercial Teachers Video CD - Daddy, Where Do 181 Babies Come From Video CD - Civil Rights 182 and Prop 8 Audio CD - Garrett AA 186 Audio CD - Ron GOP 186 E-mail dated July 18, 2008 190 to messageimpact@comcast.net from ProtectMarriage.com E-mail dated August 27, 198 2008 to Andrew P. Pugno from info@protectmarriage.com Protect Marriage 202 California Timeline June	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	4950515253	FRANK SCHUBERT TO PAGE ccn.tv/protectmarriage 2 website screen shot Focusonthefamily.com article Judicial Tyranny and California Lunacy by Dr. James C. Dobson dated June 2008 Focusonthefamily.com article Dr. Dobson Denounces Connecticut Same-Sex Marriage Ruling dated October 10, 2008 Citizenlink.org article 23 Dr. Dobson Joins in Prayer for Protection of Marriage 10-29-2008 ProtectMarriage.com News Release for Immediate Use dated August 4, 2008	E 223 228 228 230 230	264
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	40 41 42 43 44 45 46	E X H I B I T S FRANK SCHUBERT BIT PAGE Video CD - 1025 180 Proposition 8 Commercial Teachers Video CD - Daddy, Where Do 181 Babies Come From Video CD - Civil Rights 182 and Prop 8 Audio CD - Garrett AA 186 Audio CD - Ron GOP 186 E-mail dated July 18, 2008 190 to messageimpact@comcast.net from ProtectMarriage.com E-mail dated August 27, 198 2008 to Andrew P. Pugno from info@protectmarriage.com Protect Marriage 202 California Timeline June 25 - Nov 6, 2008	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	49505152	FRANK SCHUBERT Output FRANK SCHUBERT For Con.tv/protectmarriage Website screen shot Focusonthefamily.com article Judicial Tyranny and California Lunacy by Dr. James C. Dobson dated June 2008 Focusonthefamily.com article Dr. Dobson Denounces Connecticut Same-Sex Marriage Ruling dated October 10, 2008 Citizenlink.org article Dr. Dobson Joins in Prayer for Protection of Marriage 10-29-2008 ProtectMarriage.com News Release for Immediate Use dated August 4, 2008 ProtectMarriage.com News	E 223 228 230	264
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	40 41 42 43 44 45	E X H I B I T S FRANK SCHUBERT BIT PAGE Video CD - 1025 180 Proposition 8 Commercial Teachers Video CD - Daddy, Where Do 181 Babies Come From Video CD - Civil Rights 182 and Prop 8 Audio CD - Garrett AA 186 Audio CD - Ron GOP 186 E-mail dated July 18, 2008 190 to messageimpact@comcast.net from ProtectMarriage.com E-mail dated August 27, 198 2008 to Andrew P. Pugno from info@protectmarriage.com Protect Marriage 202 California Timeline June	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	4950515253	FRANK SCHUBERT TO PAGE ccn.tv/protectmarriage 2 website screen shot Focusonthefamily.com article Judicial Tyranny and California Lunacy by Dr. James C. Dobson dated June 2008 Focusonthefamily.com article Dr. Dobson Denounces Connecticut Same-Sex Marriage Ruling dated October 10, 2008 Citizenlink.org article 23 Dr. Dobson Joins in Prayer for Protection of Marriage 10-29-2008 ProtectMarriage.com News Release for Immediate Use dated August 4, 2008	E 223 228 228 230 230	264

EXH: 55	E X H I B I T S FRANK SCHUBERT				
EXH			1		EXHIBITS
			2		FRANK SCHUBERT
55	IBIT PAG	E	3	EXH	IBIT PAGE
	ProtectMarriage.com Join	232	4	62	Newsroom.lds.org article 240
	Catholics Working to Pass		5		The Divine Institution of
	Prop 8		6		Marriage 13 August 2008
56	ProtectMarriage.com Press	233	7	63	Schedule C Nonmonetary 244
	Release for Immediate		8		Contributions Received re
	Release		9		ProtectMarriage.com - Yes
57	Advertisement Catholic	237	10		on 8, a Project of
	Organizations "Yes on Prop		11		California Renewal from
	8"		12		7/1/2008 through 9/30/2008
58	Advertisement Restoring	237	13	64	Schedule C Nonmonetary 248
	and Protecting Marriage:		14		Contributions Received re
	Yes on Proposition 8		15		ProtectMarriage.com - Yes
59	Advertisement Restoring	238	16		on 8, a Project of
	and Protecting Marriage:		17		California Renewal from
	Yes on Proposition 8		18		10/1/2008 through
60	Article Honest Answers to	238	19		10/18/2008
	Questions Many		20		ENDANTS'
	Californians are Asking		21	1	Detailed listing re Perry 253
	About Proposition 8		22		v Schwarzenegger listing
61	Preservingmarriage.org	239	23		of documents produced,
	website screen shots		24		privileged or pending
///			25		review